

테리판

파그마의 후예

MAYA&MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설



마야 & 마루

ILLUSTRATOR, SILVERBIN

Overgeared

– 템빨 –

- Part 2 -

-Author-
Park Saenal

GLOSSARY OF COMMON KOREAN TERMS

This is a page containing a list of common Korean honorifics and terms that might show up, so I won't have to give an explanation for them.

- Hyung: used by males to refer to an older male. It can be their actual older brother or someone they are close to.
- Hyungnim: more respectful way of saying Hyung.
- Oppa: used by females to refer to an older male.
- Unni: used by females to refer to an older female.
- Noona: used by males to refer to an older female.
- Noonim: more respectful way of saying Noona.
- Ahjussi: a term used for middle-aged men.
- Ajumma: a term used for middle-aged women.
- Orabeoni: more respectful way for females to refer to older males. More commonly used in the older days.
- Abamama: term used by princes and princesses to refer to their father, the king. More commonly used in the older days.
- Omamama: term used by princes and princesses to refer to their mother, the queen. More commonly used in the older days.
- nim: a title of respect. It is usually attached after an occupation.
- ssi: a title of respect. It is usually attached after actual names.
- Sunbae: used to refer to someone older than you who usually goes to the same school or works in the same place as you.
- Hoobae: used to refer to someone younger than you who usually goes to the same school or works in the same place as you.
- Chaebol: Type of family run business conglomerate. Members of that family are often called chaebols.

CHAPTER 41

“A disgraceful person. Trying to beat me like this.”

Valmont chuckled as he watched Grid being arrested before speaking to the silent Rabbit,

“How is it? He is arrested before the result came out, so there is no concern about losing public sentiment?”

“...That’s right.”

Valmont’s actions were understandable from the point of view of the leader of the Mero Company. If it were the usual Rabbit, he would’ve done the same thing as Valmont. But now, he didn’t feel comfortable.

‘That youth called Grid...’

Grid created such a great work in just three hours. A blacksmith of that degree might truly be the best on the continent. Becoming the best in his field at such a young age? He truly was a unparalleled genius.

‘He has tremendous growth potential. If I could cooperate with that young man, I will be able to accumulate an unmatched wealth...’

Rabbit was a person who only moved for profit. His merchant’s instincts meant he showed a profound interest in Grid.

On the other hand, Euphemina was still on the stage.

‘It is clear who the victor is.’

She thought she had an incredibly high chance to win after making the Dagger of Bewitchment. The Dagger of Bewitchment was an outstanding work. However, she soon realized that she was mistaken.

The work that Grid made was far superior to her own at first sight. Euphemina knew she would lose and fail the quest the moment the information appeared on the display

board. But at that moment, Grid was arrested? It was really exquisite timing.

‘It is disgusting but...’

Euphemina descended the stage, walked over to Rabbit, and said,

“The development was strange and the actual result might be different, but the crowd is convinced of my victory. Even though the game has been stopped, the crowd thinks I won. Isn’t that alone sufficient to achieve the Mero Company’s aim? So I want the reward.”

Rabbit nodded and said, “It is as you said. I will keep the promise.”

[Quest success!]

[1,500 gold has been acquired.]

[Title, ‘Competitor’ has been acquired.]

[Fighting spirit stat will be opened.]

[Good luck stat will be opened.]

[The skill ‘Rolling Dice’ will be generated.]

Euphemina’s expression brightened as she received the rewards. She checked the newly create stats and skills.

[Fighting Spirit]

The lower the health, the greater the attack power and mental state.

* The higher the number, the higher the effect.

* Stat points can’t be distributed to this stat.

[Good Luck]

The likelihood of lucky phenomenon will increase.

* The higher the number, the higher the effect.

* Stat points can't be distributed to this stat.

[Rolling Dice]

Roll a dice and a phenomenon will occur, depending on the number that is rolled.

* If the target is yourself or an ally: There will be a beneficial effect if the number 4 or higher is rolled. There will be a harmful effect if the number rolled is 3 or lower.

* If the target is an enemy: There will be a beneficial effect if the number 3 or lower is rolled. There will be a harmful effect if the number rolled is 4 or higher.

‘Isn’t this a completely random skill?’

Fighting spirit and good luck. The effects of the two stats were so great that she forgot about the painful ‘Agent of Revenge’ quest for a moment. But the Rolling Dice skill was ambiguous. It would be nice if the good numbers were rolled when she used the skill, but what if the numbers were bad? That would lead to a terrible situation.

‘However, if I increase my good luck stat, the probability of a beneficial number being rolled will rise. I’ll be able to use it someday once my good luck stat is higher.’

Euphemina thought positively and prepared to say goodbye to Rabbit, but she hesitated and asked.

“By the way, why was that person captured?”

“He was witnessed conversing with an enemy of Winston.”

“They suspect he is an accomplice?”

“Right.”

“Oh...”

Grid had randomly ridiculed her. If possible, she wanted to beat him, but then he had been arrested.

‘Thanks to that, I managed to clear the quest.’

It was really lucky. But then she felt regret.

‘I wanted to know his identity...’

If he really was a unique class, it would be beneficial in many ways to get to know him.

‘No, no. I don’t want to see him again. Isn’t his nature too horrible? I will just get more wrinkles if I get close to him.’

Euphemina shook off the lingering regret and was about to leave, but then Rabbit called out to her, “You, in fact, you aren’t a blacksmith, are you?”

“.....?!”

Euphemina panicked and stuttered with confusion.

“W-What are you suddenly saying? Didn’t I make the dagger? How can I create something like that unless I’m a blacksmith?”

“I noticed that Eria wasn’t your real name. In addition, I don’t believe you are a blacksmith with those white, fine, delicate hands.”

Due to the nature of the class, blacksmiths had scorched hands that were full of calluses, but Euphemina looked completely different from a blacksmith.

“In addition, the way you handled the bellows was very crude. Even a beginner blacksmith would be more skilled.”

“.....”

“I noticed it more after you brought Khan to the stage, and then confirmed that you moved exactly like Khan. Perhaps you are capable of duplicating the techniques of others.”

Euphemina could try to refute Rabbit's criticism. But she remained silent. She noticed that it was the prelude to a new quest.

"So? What are you trying to say?"

Rabbit cut to the chase. "Will you help me? Go and rescue Grid."

"Huh? Why? Isn't he your enemy?"

Rabbit shrugged. "There is no eternity in front of money."

"I'm not sure what you're talking about."

Euphemina required a detailed explanation. Rabbit led her to an unfamiliar alley. He thoroughly checked that there was no one around and opened his mouth.

"The Mero Company is greedy for the maximum benefit from Winston, making it a ticking time bomb. It wouldn't be strange if Earl Steim received accusations against the Mero Company at any moment. In other words, there is a dark cloud in the Mero Company's future. It is time for me to leave it."

Rabbit's eyes shone.

"As soon as I saw Grid's skills, I realized where my new job would be. Khan's smithy. I'll take a job at Khan's smithy. Then I will form a team with Grid. I will distribute Grid's works using my network of contacts and my business skills. If I assist Grid well, I believe that Grid and I alone can generate a revenue that is equal to a small or medium business company."

"T-That much?"

Euphemina's eyes also shone. One user had the potential to generate top-level profits! It was indeed amazing.

'Who is the current first place merchant?'

Euphemina searched through her memories and recalled the person.

'That's right, Beiga. He became first place three months ago. But I heard the scale of his company is so small that he isn't able to make a profit compared to the NPC

merchants...'

In other words, the first ranked merchant couldn't even operate a small company properly at the moment. However, Grid was able to generate the revenue of a small company just by making items.

'I know he doesn't have a regular class but to think it is to this extent...'

Rabbit explained his plan to Euphemina.

"These are the prerequisites to get a job at the Khan smithy. First of all, the fall of the Mero Company and Winston's lord. Secondly, makeover my image. Finally, the most important thing is to rescue Grid. If I can save Grid and cause the downfall of the Mero Company and Winston's lord at the same time, I will be able to appeal myself to Grid and the residents."

"So you need my help?"

"Yes. I have been watching your abilities. They will be sufficient."

[Quest 'Help Rabbit's Job Seeking Plan' has been created.]

[Help Rabbit's Job Seeking Plan]

Difficulty: S

Rabbit is uncertain about the future of the Mero Company. He predicts that the Mero Company will soon fall, but he would rather break it with his own hands so that he will get a new image.

Help Rabbit rescue Grid and cause the downfall of the Mero Company and Winston's lord!

Quest Clear Conditions: Rescue Grid trapped in the dungeon of Winston Castle. The fall of the Mero Company and Winston's lord.

Quest Clear Reward: 5,000 gold. Affinity with Rabbit and the Winston residents will rise to the peak.

Quest Failure: Level -2. Rabbit's death. All quests associated with Rabbit will be permanently destroyed.

[Would you like to accept the quest?]

‘I can’t believe it...’

Euphemina was speechless as she confirmed the quest. Quests that gave titles or S-grade quests weren’t easy to find. But these type of quests were happening in succession after being linked with Grid. At the very least, this proved that Grid was an incredibly huge person in Winston.

‘Grid... it is true that his nature is bad, but he has great abilities and presence. I think it would be wise to build up a relationship through this matter.’

Euphemina decided to accept the quest.

“Okay. I’ll do it.”

[The quest has been accepted.]

Just because a man wanted to switch jobs, the leader of a huge company and the lord of a territory were in trouble.



The residents of Winston gathered in Khan’s smithy.

“The rumor that Huroi was caught while leaving Winston is true.”

“Then the lord already knows what we entrusted to Huroi right? It is a big deal. The surveillance will tighten and a second Huroi won’t appear.”

“We can’t do anything now. Winston won’t be able to escape from the grasp of the Mero Company...”

The residents were agitated. Usually, Khan would be soothing them, but he wasn’t in the position to take care of others right now.

‘Grid...’

Huroi was arrested for trying to reach Earl Steim. Unless the Mero Company and Winston’s lord were idiots, they wouldn’t let him out of prison for the rest of his life. Considering how close Grid was to the Winston residents, including Khan, it was likely that Grid would suffer a similar fate to Huroi.

‘I can’t let Grid rot in jail for the rest of his life. I must save him!’

Khan made a decision and shouted.

“We can’t close our eyes to this injustice! We have to protect our future with our own hands! Grab our weapons! We will drive the lord and the Mero Company out of Winston!”

CHAPTER 42

The residents freaked out.

“A-Are you suggesting a rebellion?”

“A rebellion? It is the lord who is causing the rebellion! We are the people of Earl Steim. We’ll go against the demons who joined hands to go against Earl Steim’s will!”

The residents were reminded that they had justification to go against the lord. Their morale started rising.

“Okay! I will follow Khan!”

“It is impossible to drive out the lord with our strength, but with our indignation, we will let the world know that something is wrong in Winston. Then Earl Steim will eventually hear the news about Winston.”

“We have to fight for Grid, who is locked up because of us.”

“I am going to fight!”

The residents decided to change Winston’s fate with their own strength!

Khan opened the door of the warehouse and checked it. The warehouse was full of battle gear, the very same items that Grid produced while practicing for the game. The performance wasn’t excellent due to the limitations of the materials, but they were better than farming equipment.

“Ohh!”

The residents were excited as they armed themselves under Khan’s command.

“Head towards the Mero Company right now!”

“Yes! Grab Valmont!”

Khan restrained them. “If we attack the Mero Company, the news of our uprising will

be delivered quickly to the lord and then the castle will be heavily defended.”

“Then, we should go to the castle first?”

“Correct. We must enter the castle before news of our rebellion is passed onto the lord. If the lord is taken as a hostage, the soldiers won’t be able to move and we can easily dismiss the Mero Company!”

A man came forward and said, “The architect who designed the castle is my great-grandfather. So I have a blueprint of the castle in my home. We can grasp the secret passages through the blueprint, allowing us to easily infiltrate the castle.”

“Ohh!”

They saw hope. The residents weren’t helpless. They were confident they could drive out the lord and Mero Company. But it only lasted for a moment.

Jaengurang!

The windows of the blacksmith’s second floor were shattered and soldiers armed with bows entered.

“Drop your weapons if you don’t want to die!”

The smithy’s second floor was occupied by dozens of archers in an instant, all aiming their bows at the residents on the first floor. The residents were terrified as Valmont entered the smithy.

He laughed loudly, “Hey, I just came to take over the smithy, only to earn the chance for a big merit! Hahaha!”

The fat on his chin wobbled as he laughed.

Khan cried out to the laughing Valmont. “You framed Grid and had him arrested so that the result of the game wouldn’t be revealed!”

Valmont shrugged.

“The result of the game is undetermined? That’s ridiculous. It was the Mero Company’s complete victory. Didn’t you see the work of the blacksmith we hired? Even

if the details of the dagger that you and Grid made were disclosed, you wouldn't be able to beat her work. Ask the crowd, everybody would agree. The Mero Company won the game, so the proper owner of this smithy is the Mero Company."

"You! You definitely noticed that Grid's work was much better than your blacksmith's, so you hastily arrested Grid in fear of being defeated in the game!"

Valmont ridiculed him, "If you want to blame someone, shouldn't you blame the eyes of the public? Anyway, throw away your weapon if you don't want to be immediately executed for causing a rebellion."

"Who would listen to the commands of a merchant?"

"Hoh, is it a problem that I'm a merchant? Then follow the command of Sir Philipson, not me. Sir Philipson, those people are armed so doesn't that constitute as a rebellion? You should pacify them."

Philipson standing next to Valmont nodded. He waved his hand and the soldiers occupying the second floor pulled back their bows.

"Surrender all your weapons. And Khan, I will arrest you as the ringleader of the rebellion."

The residents were furious.

"Dirty bastard! Are you a knight? Valmont's dog! I don't have to listen to your commands!"

Philipson glanced at the soldiers on the second floor. Arrows poured down.

Puuok!

"Kuaack!"

"Hiik!"

One of the residents fell down after hit by an arrow.

Khan shook at the sight.

“Vicious bastards!”

“The next attack will aim at your heads. Drop your weapons if you don’t want to die.”

Even though they were all holding weapons, ordinary people didn’t have a chance against trained soldiers. If they fought, they would just die a meaningless death.

“Ohhh...”

Jaengurang!

Their weapons fell weakly to the ground. Their determination fell and the helpless people lay down on the ground in fear.

Valmont watched the crying people and laughed. “Hahahaha! You fools! In the end, dogs like you will resist uselessly! Clearly understand this! You are meant to be ruled! All you need to do is unconditionally obey! Don’t think about rebelling again!”

Valmont gave an order to Philipson.

“Confiscate everything in this smithy. And arrested the ringleader of the rebellion, Khan.”

“Yes!”

The soldiers moved in an orderly fashion. Valmont approached Philipson and whispered. “Sir Philipson, the lord will clearly give a great reward to us, who stopped the rebellion before any damage was done. Why don’t we have a drink tonight to celebrate? I will prepare beauties and delicacies.”

“It is appreciated. We can play tonight. But you don’t need to prepare separate beauties.”

Philipson’s greedy gaze was fixed on one side.

Valmont followed his gaze and saw some elderly people and women standing on one side. Among the females, there was one around 15 years old. When she was an adult, she would be a great beauty.

Valmont frowned and spoke to himself. “Wanting a young girl... you are worse than

me.”

“Huh? What did you say just now? I’m sorry but I didn’t hear it.”

“No, nothing. You didn’t hear anything. I was just talking to myself.”

While Valmont and Philipson were filled with anticipation at the lord’s reward, the residents were desperate as they saw Khan being dragged.

“What do we do now?”

“What should we do? This is the end... There is no one else to rely on in Winston.”

“I should’ve left when I could... Now I can’t leave this place...”

Khan was the last remaining source of hope for the Winston residents. Now he was being dragged to the dungeon, so the residents lost hope. A saviour was needed.



Winston Castle’s dungeon.

“.....”

How many days had passed? Light never entered and Huroi felt despair as he remained trapped in the darkness. Now he couldn’t tell if this was reality or virtual reality.

‘Where is this? Why am I doing this? How can I get out of this hell?’

He would rather die. Meanwhile, in reality, Huroi’s EEG was showing severe instability.

The atmosphere of the S.A Mongolian branch was very heavy.

“The EEG is too unstable. We can’t guarantee Allunbatar’s health. If we don’t forcefully log him out right now, he might need to be locked up in a mental hospital.”

The experts advised to give up on this quest.

However, the Mongolian branch director Park Eunhyuk’s thoughts were different.

“Allunbatar has endured 48 hours and 10 minutes. It has reached up to here, so it isn’t about PR anymore. We can’t waste the effort of Allunbatar. There is only 1 hour and 50 minutes remaining. Until then, we will watch Allunbatar until the end.”

It meant he wouldn’t allow the forced logout. The faces of the executives turned white.

“Satisfy deserves criticism for the existence of a quest that puts the user at risk. If we don’t take responsibility for the safety of the user, the company will take a bit hit.”

“The whole world will think Satisfy is dangerous and service will be disrupted!”

Park Eunhyuk didn’t back down from the executives. “My decision has been made. If anything goes wrong, I will take all responsibility. I will do my best to avoid damaging the company.”

“No, why would you go so far? The current situation isn’t that encouraging. The probability of Grid rescuing Huroi is only 9%! Furthermore, Grid was arrested as Huroi’s accomplice. Rather than rescuing Huroi, Grid will be stuck in the same dungeon. Isn’t it a wise decision to force him to logout, since the quest will fail anyway?”

Park Eunhyuk’s thoughts were different.

“Isn’t it a positive thing that Grid was arrested? They are now close to each other in the dungeon.”

The executives were shocked.

“Grid is a legendary class, but he is low levelled. Furthermore, his items and weapons have been seized. How will he get out of the dungeon and rescue Huroi with just his body?”

“It has already been decided, so don’t say anything more.”

Park Eunhyuk dismissed them and focused on the monitor again. The first monitor had 48 hours stated on it. That was 192 hours stuck in the game, so Huroi was starting to panic. On the second monitor, the soldiers had just brought Grid into Winston Castle.

‘Obviously, the situation is desperate. Huroi can’t be rescued with Grid’s strength. But

something seems like it will happen.'

After the 'Wait' quest had been triggered, Park Eunhyuk watched Grid all the time. Grid was greedy, his tone was rude and his behaviour wasn't prudent. He was a figure far from the Apostle of Justice in the movies.

But nevertheless, Park Eunhyuk gained more confidence as he watched.

Grid always tried hard. He stood in front of a furnace for several hours and repeated hammering. He designed and made different items using the same materials. He moved his body and mind without any rest. He grumbled all day, but his actions were totally different.

Then he produced an amazing work in the item production game.

'A user created the first...'

Even if Grid had the fraudulent Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill, it was still too much to produce such an item so quickly.

'He might not have talent, but his spirit is exceptional. It would be nice to believe in him.'

Heroes in movies never gave up, no matter what hardships they suffered. And the hero should win in the end. Perhaps Grid deserved to be a hero too, Park Eunhyuk thought.

CHAPTER 43

‘These damn f**kers.’

I was arrested before the quest succeeded and dragged to Winston Castle. It had already been an hour since I was trapped in an interrogation room.

“Several people witnessed you talking to Huroi in front of Khan’s smithy. Did you already know that Huroi was planning to contact Earl Steim?”

“So what if I knew?”

“...It was a resident of Winston who entrusted Huroi to contact Earl Steim. Since you are close to the residents, don’t you know who that person is?”

“So what if I know?”

“Then aren’t you one of them?”

“No? Are you stupid?”

“...”

I made a much better dagger than that girl called Erina. In other words, the quest to make an item was going to end with my victory and I would’ve earned 600 gold. However, due to this unreasonable arrest, the quest had failed. Thanks to these bastards, my 720,000 won had flown away!

“I don’t think you know what position you’re in... If you continue to be so carefree, you will regret it.”

I talked back to the knight who was trying to intimidate me. “Shut up, you rotten bastard. Are you a comedian now? I want you to lose your heads immediately. I have no connection with Huroi. So let me out right now!”

I knew that I could be tortured and locked up in prison, or killed. But I was the incarnation of anger after losing my 720,000 won.

‘How many bowls of mackerel is 720,000 won?’

I was so angry that I spat curses at the knights. “You ridiculous jerk! I will remember all of this, Ugly! One day I will return to squeeze 600 gold out of you, so release me now.”

“Look at this guy. He keeps talking nonsense!”

The youngest knight pulled out his sword. I flinched, but soon changed my attitude.

“Kill me, you motherfu*ker.”

“This rascal isn’t scared until the end!”

The knight couldn’t stand it anymore and rushed forward. I closed my eyes and accepted death. Why? In this situation, it was better to die.

‘If I die, I will be resurrected in the square. I can’t stay stuck here. It is better to die and resurrect, even if it means losing experience.’

I was concerned about Khan. In the worst case scenario, I wasn’t the presumed winner so the Mero Company would obtain the smithy. If so, Khan would die. The class quest I received would naturally be destroyed!

“Kill me quickly, you son of a b*tch!”

I couldn’t log out here. I had to die, resurrect and meet Khan. Then a quick-witted middle aged knight came forward and stopped the hasty young knight.

“Hey Leo, calm down. Aren’t you aware of it? He has an immortal body. Killing him will just release him into the field.”

Dammit, this plan failed. I kept provoking the young knight, hoping he would lose his temper.

“Hey, you aren’t going to kill me? You can’t kill me? Are you scared? What type of knight are you? You pathetic bastard, can’t you eat chili? You will die a bachelor! If you die, you will become a ghost. A ghost who peeps at girls taking a bath!”

“Ugh...y-you...”

The young knight called Leo's hands shook as he held his sword. It wouldn't be strange if he stabbed me right away. But Leo refrained from attacking me. He bit his lip so hard that blood emerged. It would work if I insulted him a bit more.

"This... oof? Oof!"

I tried to provoke Leo further, but somebody shut me up.

'These rotten, lousy bastards!'

I glared at the middle-aged knight who gagged me.

"You have no intention of admitting to the crime you are accused of. You also have no intention of telling us who commissioned Huroi?"

"Oof oof!!"

If you want me to answer, then take off the gag. The middle-aged knight nodded as he interpreted my answer.

"You really won't answer? If so, I have no choice but to imprison you. But if you tell me who commissioned Huroi, you might be treated differently."

I didn't want to get stuck in prison. The imprisonment wouldn't just last a few days. Until I was released, I would continue to be imprisoned, no matter how much I disconnected and reconnected.

'I can tell them. If Khan gets arrested, I can find a way to rescue him.'

Khan was invaluable to me in Satisfy and reality, since he was a precious friend. He might be an NPC, but he was a friend. But a friend was just a friend! No matter how important a friend was, my life was more important.

I decided to give Khan up.

"Ooof! Oof!"

I will tell you who commissioned Huroi! So release me. The middle-aged knight nodded as he interpreted my answer.

“What a great guy. You have no intention of selling out your friend, even when you will be locked up in prison? You might be weak, but your sense of justice is admirable.”

“Oof oof! Ooooooup!”

What was he saying? I will tell you who commissioned Huroi if you release this gag. The middle-aged knight nodded as he arbitrarily interpreted my reply and ordered the soldiers.

“Imprison him. Put him in solitary confinement.”

S-Solitary?! I couldn't do anything if I was stuck in prison, but solitary confinement as well? I would be trapped alone without any other prisoners.

“Oof! Oooooof!”

I panicked and struggled to get rid of the gag. However, the knights ignored my calls. In the end, I was dragged underneath the castle.

‘Damn, what the hell is going on? I have to be imprisoned forever? And what happened with Khan's smithy? Khan absolutely can't die... No, that stupid Huroi, why did you fail your quest and damage me...?’

It happened while I was being dragged by the soldiers.

[The quest ‘Apostle of Justice’ has been created.]

[Apostle of Justice]

Difficulty: S

Huroi, who was trying to inform Earl Steim about the happenings in Winston, failed his mission and was caught.

He has been locked in solitary confinement for a long time.

You are the only one who knows Huroi's circumstances, so you are the only one who can help!

Rescue Huroi for the sake of justice.

Quest Clear Conditions: After being trapped in the deepest dungeon, rescue Huroi within seven hours.

Quest Reward: The title 'Apostle of Justice.' Affinity with the Winston residents will rise to the peak. Reputation in Winston will rise to the peak. Create a linked quest with Huroi.

*Apostle of Justice: The 'Courage' stat will be opened. All stats +10. The skill 'Unbreakable Justice' will be generated.

Quest Failure: Level -2. The title 'Coward' will be generated.

* Coward: Affinity with NPCs will decline. The probability of acquiring quests will decline.

You will be despised by NPCs with a positive inclination.

'The contents of the reward are familiar? Ah!'

This was the same compensation when Huroi shared the information of the 'For the Residents of Winston' with me. A linked quest with Huroi was generated.

'I am greedy for a new title.'

B.U.T.

'I have no intention of accepting the quest!'

I was going to be stuck in solitary confinement, yet I was expected to rescue Huroi? In addition, it had to be within seven hours! It was an unconditional quest failure. 'What fool would be stupid enough to accept this quest?'

'The penalty if I fail the quest... I have goosebumps. My level would drop and I would receive the Coward title? It is a junk title.'

The 'Coward' title was just as bad as 'Noble Killer.' I could never accept this quest. But...

[You can't refuse this quest. Quest is in progress.]

Why? Why me?

“Oof! Ohh! Ohhhhhh! Ohhhh!”

I was going nuts. I couldn't help cursing despite the gag in my mouth, almost choking me. I drooled and coughed through the gag in my mouth, causing the soldiers escorting me to hit me on the back.

“This bastard! Can't you be quiet?”

“Bah! Solitary confinement is scary. Stupid guy, you should've talked when the knights gave you a chance. Why are you pretending to be cool when you're just afraid?”

“Oof! Ooof!”

I thought it wasn't fair. It was frustrating to see the soldiers misunderstand and talk so arbitrarily.

“Ouch!”

I was brought deep underground and pushed by the soldiers into the solitary confinement cell. But they didn't release my gag. The soldiers talked amongst themselves.

“Hey, should we release the gag?”

“Leo told me to only release it at meals. Apparently he has quite a mouth, so Leo will be tempted to kill him if his mouth is free.”

“I see.”

What was this?

“Oof! Ooof!”

Release the gag! Eh? The soldiers looked at me with terrified expressions.

“Wow, he is so desperate to talk that saliva is dripping down. If we keep him gagged all day, his blood pressure might rise.”

“This is really a punishment for him.”

“Ooof! Oooooof!”

Then release this rope! The rope was pressing against my body, making it difficult to move my fingers.

Kwang!

The soldiers ignored me and walked away.

‘They really are leaving.’

My body was tied up and my mouth gagged. Would I be trapped in this smelly place forever? Furthermore, time was running out. The Huroi rescue quest would fail even if I just stood still.

‘What about my level?’

And why did I have to get the ‘Coward’ title? I had to be called a coward because I couldn’t rescue Huroi?

“Ooof! Oooooof!”

I started shouting again. Please help me. But there was no answer. My moaning echoed in the deep and dismal basement.

Time passed with nothing happening. At the top of the screen, there was a window showing that I had four hours left in my quest time limit. I had been trapped in jail for three hours already.

‘Shit.. this rotten...’

Somehow, both good luck and bad luck followed me recently. All that luck was a precursor to my misfortune today.

‘I forgot how unlucky I am and wasn’t vigilant...’

I was someone who had never found a 10 won coin on the side of the road in my 26 years of life! Then I managed to obtain a legendary class!

‘I want to hit Lady Luck...’

Just as I was cursing at Lady Luck,

“Grid! Grid!”

I heard a woman’s voice from upstairs.

‘This voice?’

It was familiar? Where had I heard it recently?

‘Ah!’

Erina. Her voice was as pretty as her face. This damn unfair world! Why was one person born with so many advantages? No, now wasn’t the time to lament at the world.

‘Why is that kid here? No, it doesn’t even need questioning.’

A very surprising person had come but she was my only hope. I had to accept her help. I started shouting.

“Ooof! Oooooof! Oof! Oof!”

Here! I am here! No matter how I shouted, it was hard to make a loud noise with the gag.

Erina was still looking for me upstairs. “Grid! Where are you? Where is this man?”

“Oooooof!”

A hoarse cry emerged from my mouth. But Erina couldn’t find me easily. At the top of the screen, the quest display window was pointed at two hours. In the next two hours, I had to escape and rescue Huroi.

What could I do? Dammit, I don’t know! I had to do something!

“Ooof! Oof!”

“Grid!”

Ah, finally...

Erina, who came downstairs, barely heard my voice and ran. Ahh! That unlucky girl seemed like an angel at this moment. My appreciation towards Erina rose significantly as she confirmed the situation through the bars and said.

“I’ll save you. Not just that. I’ll give you this dagger.”

“Oof! Ooof!”

Erina held a sheath made of a minotaur horn. It was the dagger I made when I competed with her.

CHAPTER 44

Erina's personality was as angelic as her looks.

'A really good girl.'

As I was feeling thrilled, she spoke. "I have a condition instead."

Indeed, it was rare for a girl to be pretty and have a good heart.

"Oof! Oooof!"

This damn girl! Setting a condition in a situation like this? If she came to rescue me, shouldn't she rescue me? Erina interpreted my expression and laughed.

"You will listen to any conditions, so talk quickly? It's good that you are so straightforward. You will make an orb for me that contains as much magic as possible. At a minimum, the orb should have the same performance as this dagger. You can do it with your blacksmith skills, right?"

Orb? I had never created one before. Was an orb a magic item? Why is she asking me, not a magician...? No, now wasn't the time to think about that.

I nodded.

Erina made a satisfied expression. "Okay. The other condition is that you can never call me 'kid' in the future. My name is Euphemina. Just call me Euphemina. Understood?"

Did she drink alcohol during the day? Earlier she was Erina and now she was Euphemina? Did she forget her name? ... Or was it a pseudonym in the first place?

Anyway, this was good. I nodded again and Erina, no Euphemina took out a key and opened the prison door. Then she released the gag in my mouth.

"Puak!"

I finally felt alive again. I wiped the saliva around my mouth and asked Euphemina to

release my tied up body.

“What is happening? Why did you come here to save me?”

Euphemina threw the dagger towards me.

“Isn’t it better to talk once we escape?”

As she finished talking, there was the sound of dozens of soldiers rushing down the stairs. I was dismayed.

“Hey, Kid...no, Euphemina, what is this? Didn’t you manage to come here because you took care of the soldiers?”

“There are a lot of soldiers. I took care of over 100 soldiers, but there are still people remaining. You’ll have a hard time escaping.”

“Pfff!”

I let out a laugh at Euphemina’s ridiculous words. Euphemina glared at me.

“Why are you laughing?”

“I’m laughing because you said you took care of over 100 soldiers. How can a blacksmith fight so well? Yes? You should bluff more moderately...”

“I’m not a blacksmith.”

“Eh?”

Euphemina faced me. Her deep blue eyes were as beautiful as any jewel. Although, she was still a kid. Well, if she ate a lot of rice and her breasts grew bigger, then I might be attracted.

“Where are you looking?” Euphemina covered her breasts and asked with a frown.

“I’m not interested in small breasts, so don’t worry about it. You aren’t a blacksmith? What do you mean?”

“I really dislike people like you.” Euphemina grumbled, but still explained. “I have a

special class. My class is a Duplicator. I was able to pretend to be a blacksmith by duplicating Khan's blacksmith skill. You are like me, right? You're not an ordinary blacksmith?"

Duplicator? It was the first time I'd heard of this class. Perhaps...

"A rare class?"

Euphemina cried out indignantly. "It isn't a rare class! It's an epic class!"

"Heok!"

One of Satisfy's three epic classes belonged to this kid? There was no reason for her to bluff in this situation, so if this was true...

"Didn't you thoroughly hide your identity? Then why bother revealing it to me? And why in this situation?"

"I am saying it now because of this situation. Don't you have a hidden class as well? I know everything. So don't pretend to be an ordinary blacksmith, and fight with all your abilities. Otherwise you'll be killed here."

"I was already planning on that."

I nodded with a convinced expression and held the dagger.

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Ideal Dagger.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[Attack power of the Ideal Dagger will decrease by 20%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

[Ideal Dagger]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 168/168 Attack Power: 242~264 Attack Speed: +11%

* There is a rare chance of instantaneously killing the target.

* Agility +20

* The skill 'Wind Blast' is generated.

* The skill 'Quick Movements' is generated.

A dagger created by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation. It was made with the renowned blacksmith Khan.

There is nothing special about the materials or method used, but the craftsman's skill and the co-operation with Khan has created an ideal dagger.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 450 agility. Advanced Dagger Mastery.

The penalties would be applied even if I had the maximum understanding of the items I created!? Dammit! This was truly deplorable.

'But the penalty of a unique item is only 20%? Still, this is nice.'

Euphemina was astonished as she saw me equip the dagger.

"Is your real class part of the assassin series? It requires 450 agility and Advanced Dagger Mastery... But isn't it strange? How do you have the blacksmith's craftsmanship technique?"

I noticed when she told me to produce the orb, but Euphemina must've seen the information about this dagger. However, she wasn't greedy and returned it to me. When I looked at her, she was a pretty good person.

'If it was me, I wouldn't taken it... She's stupid. Truly a little kid who doesn't know the truth of the world. No, she wants me to make an orb that is as good as this dagger? Wait... Will she support the cost of the materials needed to make the orb? S-Surely she

isn't expecting me to make it for free? W-Wicked girl...'

No, it was still too early to know. I had time to make a decision about Euphemina.

"Wind Blast."

I used the skill in the direction of the rushing soldiers. A sharp wind emerged from the dagger, causing blood to pour from the soldiers. Euphemina confirmed that 10 soldiers were seriously wounded and whistled.

"A skill attached to an item manages to display this much destructive power, how incredible."

Originally, the destructive power wasn't at this level. If I met the conditions to use this dagger, the power of Wind Blast would've been two times stronger.

'It is a pity that only half of the option's effect is applied.'

I lamented again before speaking to Euphemina.

"Hey Euphemina, I have to go rescue a person."

"Eh? A person? Ah, are you talking about Khan? I already rescued Khan before coming here..."

"Khan was also captured? I'm glad he's safe. But the person I'm talking about isn't Khan. It's Huroi."

"...Who is that?"

I briefly explained to Euphemina, who made an annoyed expression.

"I don't know the name."

"..."

I could read Euphemina's feelings. She seemed to think she had stepped in shit. Well, it didn't matter how she felt. There was only 1 hour and 50 minutes remaining. I had to rescue Huroi during that time period!

‘After I save that bastard, I will tell him off.’

He was the cause of all of this. I was furious.

“Wahhhhh!”

The soldiers jumped in unison. There seemed to be around 30 soldiers. I was nervous, but Euphemina didn’t show any signs of agitation at all. She didn’t change her expression and reached out a hand.

“Spear of Destruction.”

Pachichik!

A dark red spark jumped from Euphemina’s fingertip. A spear was created and the soldiers were hit.

Bam bam bam! Kwang!

The spear pierced the bodies of the soldiers and exploded, causing the 30 soldiers to turn into a grey light. It was an incredibly powerful spell that was used lightly. Maybe Euphemina was comparable to that witch Yura? How could she cast it so easily?

“Hiccup!”

I hiccuped from the surprise.

‘What did I say to her before? Didn’t I say a lot? Is she angry with me?’

As I froze with fear, Euphemina said to me.

“What? Don’t you have to go and rescue Huroi?”

“...Y-Ye...s.”

I was going to speak casually, but suddenly thought that it would be awkward not to use honorifics.

‘Let’s never call her a kid again. I will make her orb. She has endured it so far. I won’t offend her anymore.’

I made a decision and headed deeper underground.

CHAPTER 45

Winston Castle's dungeon.

I was trapped in a solitary room on the third underground floor, but was rescued by Euphemina and was now looking for Huroi.

"Damn! I've looked everywhere, but I can't find him. Where is that bastard Huroi trapped?"

"I don't think he is on this floor. Maybe we should go down further?"

"What? The third floor isn't the end?"

"According to information I received, there are four floors."

"I have to go down to the fourth floor..."

The time limit for rescuing Huroi was 1 hour and 10 minutes. I was becoming more and more irritated. If I exceeded the time limit and failed to rescue Huroi, I would receive a really big penalty. I had to find and rescue Huroi as quickly as possible.

But Winston Castle's dungeon was very large and the corridors were as complex as a maze, making it difficult to find the way. I decided to follow Euphemina's opinion, but it wasn't easy to find the stairs heading down to the fourth floor.

"Hey, you! Are you sure that the fourth floor really exists? The third floor isn't the end? Maybe Huroi is on the second or first floor..."

"I swept through the first and second floors while looking for you, but I didn't see a prisoner called Huroi. And the fourth floor really does exist. I received the information from a trustworthy person."

"Uhh... But I can't see the way down to the fourth floor..."

"Stop whining. I'm annoyed."

"...Yes, sorry."

Time continued to pass while we wandered around. Before I knew it, there were only 50 minutes remaining. Meanwhile, the pursuit of the soldiers didn't stop and there were traps installed in the corridors.

'But I'm glad. The traps are so obvious that I don't need to worry about falling for them.'

This prison was made of rocks. The floors, the walls and the ceiling, everything was made of rocks. In addition, it was underground, so sunlight couldn't reach it. In other words, it was a space where blades of grass couldn't grow.

But funnily enough, I saw places on the floor where flowers and grass were growing. In addition, there was fruit and bread hanging from the ceiling. There were also high-quality items that didn't match the prison space hanging on the walls.

It was clearly an unnatural sight!

'They are all traps.'

Even a person with the intelligence of an elementary school student would be able to notice such ridiculous traps.

"I think you should bow. Otherwise you might die."

"Eh?"

I listened to Euphemina's voice and hurriedly bowed down. At the same time, sharp arrows flew over my back. I checked the arrows stuck in the wall and cried out.

"H-Heok...! W-What is this all of a sudden? I was almost hit."

As I was wiping at my sweat and sighing with relief, Euphemina pushed me in the back. Due to that, I lost my balance and fell down, while a spear shot up where I was just standing. If Euphemina hadn't pushed me, I would've been skewered by that spear.

I got goose bumps.

"Hik! Hiyaaack! What the hell is this?"

"I'm sorry. I accidentally activated a trap."

Euphemina giggled while walking. There were several colorful flowers in her hands.

...This was crazy.

“Isn’t it strange for flowers to grow in this place? It’s obviously a trap! So why did you pick the flowers? Eh?! How can you fall for the trap, you dumb girl!? I almost didn’t make it! And why would you pick flowers in this situation in the first place? Dammit! Useless person. If I died because of you, I would make you take responsibility. Don’t do anything unnecessary and just find the way!”

..That was what I wanted to yell at her, but I didn’t.

‘Patient, be patient.’

I barely suppressed my anger. Euphemina had great skills compared to her fragile appearance. Her combat skills were equivalent to Blood Witch Yura. In addition, she had an epic class that only three people had. I didn’t dare mess with such a great person

Most of all, her strength was needed to rescue Huroi. I couldn’t afford to rescue him with just my strength. No matter how wrong she was, I needed to continue flattering her.

“B-Be careful. I can’t use defensive magic like you.”

“Yes~ yes~ I’m sorry.”

Euphemina apologized to me in an insincere manner. I was once again infuriated.

“This woman! How can you act so shameless despite almost killing someone!? Kneel down and apologize right now!”

...Was what I wanted to yell.

“Patience... Kuoh... Huh?”

I felt a new sense of anxiety. Euphemina was staring at the bananas hanging from the ceiling.

‘Surely she isn’t planning to pluck such a suspicious thing to eat? Ah, it can’t be. She

isn't a monkey...'

At that moment! Euphemina jumped lightly and grabbed a banana.

No, why?

Crack!

Immediately after Euphemina grabbed a banana hanging from the ceiling... The floor where I was standing started crumbling.

"Kiaaack!"

I barely escaped from danger by rolling my body to the side, and finally couldn't resist yelling at Euphemina.

"What are you doing now? Why are you eating bananas in this situation?"

Euphemina answered with the banana in her mouth.

"Chew chew. Gulp. I just wanted to eat a banana because there was a banana in front of me."

"Look, it's just plain common sense! It's odd that bananas are hanging in this dungeon. It's clearly a trap!"

"Isn't it strange for it to be a trap? The bananas could be hanging for patrolling soldiers to eat when they're hungry."

Euphemina sighed. "You poor person. You live by looking at the world from a very negative perspective. I bet you don't have any friends to confide in."

"..."

I was sure of it. Euphemina was clearly very angry. So she deliberately triggered the traps.

'I can understand.'

Euphemina had come to rescue me because of a quest that would benefit her. But

rescuing Huroi had nothing to do with her. Her current actions were complaining that she didn't like rescuing a person unrelated to her quest. That's why she purposely triggered the traps!

'She has a temper...'

Indeed, it was rare for a beauty to have a good nature. Most beauties were sheltered like princesses.

'But Ahyoung is pretty and has a good nature.'

My heart felt cleansed as I was reminded of my ideal love, Ahyoung.

"Ahyoung... I want to see you..."

"Over here! Those people are here!"

"...You dare disturb my contemplation?"

I was drawing a beautiful picture of Ahyoung in my mind when I heard a noise from both ends of the corridor and soldiers quickly arrived. There were around 50 people.

I sighed.

"How come they keep coming endlessly? This is bothersome."

Euphemina snorted.

"Bah, aren't I the one dealing with them anyway? Won't you just be watching or running away? Don't you think it is disgraceful to complain when you aren't doing anything? I can't understand it when you have that weapon. You should be fighting."

"Fighting? Me? I can't do that."

I had the unique rated dagger that Euphemina returned to me. Obviously, this dagger's attack power could easily handle the attacking soldiers. But I couldn't enter battle. Why?

It was simple.

“I don’t have any armor.”

“..”

The clothes that I was wearing had absolutely no defense. I couldn’t fight against soldiers with no defense! At the end of the day, Euphemina was helping me so I could concentrate on rescuing Huroi without fighting.

“Even if you don’t have armor, isn’t it easy for you to handle the soldiers?”

“No. I’m not as strong as you think. Then... I’ll leave this to you.”

“Huh? What does that mean...?”

I patted Euphemina’s back and headed towards the hole caused by the trap she had triggered earlier. “I’ll go and find Huroi first. Hold their attention until then!”

“H-Hey!”

The confused Euphemina hurriedly tried to catch me, but it was too late. I ignored her and dove into the hole.

Ku tang tang tang!

“Wah!”

[You have fallen from a high place and suffered 200 damage.]

I left the soldiers and Euphemina, falling alone to the fourth floor.

“Cough! Cough! Uhh...fortunately, I didn’t get significantly hurt.”

I raised my dusty body and moved my gaze to the dusty ceiling. The battle between Euphemina and the soldiers had already begun, as flashing lights and the soldiers’ yells were heard.

“Good, Euphemina. You’re doing very well~.”

If she fought as loudly as possible, the enemies would believe that Euphemina and I were on the third floor, pulling all the defensive troops to the third floor. Then the defense on the fourth floor would be relatively poor.

“Huhut, I can find and rescue Huroi in this gap. Aren’t I surprisingly smart?”

Did I feel bad for leaving the fighting to Euphemina while I rescued Huroi? Well, no. My conscience didn’t exist. I was the type to use others if it would benefit me.

Was I worried about Euphemina fighting alone? Of course I wasn’t worried. She was the first epic class and so OP that she could use all types of magic spells without chanting first. She would survive even if hundreds of soldiers and dozens of knights were her opponents.

CHAPTER 46

‘Duplicator...’

Blood Witch Yura, the 1st ranked South Korean and 5th rank on the unified rankings. Even she, who was at the top of two billion users, had to chant long spells when using great magic. But Euphemina, who said she was a Duplicator, could use powerful magic equivalent to Yura without needing to chant.

‘Duplicator...it seems to be a magician type class that duplicates the skills of others. It is an epic class but isn’t this too much of a scam? It completely destroys the balance.’

What were the disadvantages of a magician class?

While the versatility of magic that could be used for various purposes was certainly an advantage, the magician’s strong attack power and high damage were their biggest advantages over others.

The strongest warrior could sweep away dozens of enemies with swords and spears, but the highest attack spell of a magician could destroy an ‘army’ in one blow. This meant a magician had horrific attack power.

However, every time they had to chant a spell. The higher the level of the magic, the longer the chant. And this was a magician’s fatal disadvantage. But Euphemina didn’t need to chant when using spells. It meant she could use magic in quick succession, and the biggest disadvantage of a magician didn’t apply to her.

To briefly describe the Duplicator class, it was ‘a magician who could duplicate the skills of others and had no disadvantages?’ She could even learn the Advanced Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship skill.

“...Um, so a Duplicator can copy all types of skills and use spells without any penalty...then that is... Ah, I don’t know. Anyway, it is a fraud class.”

I wanted to guess correctly about the Duplicator class, but it was painful when I thought about it, so I just focused on finding Huroi.



“That shameless human...”

Because Grid ran away, Euphemina was left alone among the soldiers. Why was she in this smelly and dreary dungeon?

Because she had to rescue Grid (the reason for the rescue was to clear the quest received from Rabbit). Why did she retrieve Grid’s unique rated dagger and return it to him? Because it was a favor so that their relationship would continue to be good in the future (to be precise, she wanted Grid to make a unique rated orb for her).

As such, Euphemina treated Grid nicely, only for him to act like this. He used Euphemina’s power to clear his quest and now left her alone with the enemies.

“I know that it’s wise to use one person as bait while the other rescues the quest target. I know that, but...” Euphemina’s anger reached its peak and eventually exploded, “That ungrateful person dared to use me as bait? If I hadn’t helped him, wouldn’t he be trapped in the prison forever and deprived of his unique dagger??”

Shaaaaa-

The air around Euphemina became cold.

“W-What?”

“She is a magician. Don’t give her time to cast a spell!”

The soldiers surrounding Euphemina felt the danger as their helmets and armor started freezing. They hurried to attack Euphemina, but it was already too late.

“Frost Queen’s Breath.”

Kudududuk!

An unbelievable sight unfolded, as suddenly, a blizzard raged and the soldiers’ bodies started to freeze from their toes up to their heads.

“Kuaaaaak!”

“Hiik! Body... my body is becoming stiff!”

“C-Cold... Colddddd!”

The soldiers couldn't run away because their feet were freezing. They were frozen in place and suffered from terrible pain. After a while, more than 50 ice statues with expressions of fear were created.

Euphemina trembled among the statues.

“Grid... if you hadn't promised to make an orb, I would kill you.”

Of the dozens of spells she duplicated in preparation to take care of Piaro, there were only 11 left. On the other hand, the number of enemies didn't show signs of diminishing. Soldiers constantly came and went, as if they were products of a factory.

In particular, she was concerned about the existence of the knights. She hadn't encountered one knight yet. It meant that all five of the Winston lord's knights were alive somewhere in the castle.

Was it possible to deal with all five knights and the tsunami of soldiers with only 11 spells? It was impossible. NPC knights had a minimum level of 180. No matter how good Euphemina was, she couldn't deal with all of them.

“Hah...”

Euphemina felt regret. She was blinded by the rewards and the thought of friendship with Grid when she accepted Rabbit's quest. But the water had already been spilled. She couldn't give up the quest now.

“Eh? Aren't there supposed to be two of them?”

“That's right. I heard that she broke Grid out and they are acting together... This! Grid went a different way!”

“He is after Huroi! He fell to the fourth floor to rescue Huroi. Separate half the troops right now! Half will face that woman while the other half will head to the fourth floor.”

The soldiers quickly confirmed that Euphemina was alone. Then they moved to chase Grid in an orderly fashion. She felt it from the beginning, but the northern soldiers

were very skilled. Even the low-level soldiers were good at coping with this situation. It was proof that they trained hard. Even though they were weak, they weren't easy targets.

So Euphemina did her best.

"Demon King's Tail... No, using fire magic here is nothing more than suicide. Sword of Light."

Kwachichichik.

A brightly-shining, white sword appeared in the air. Euphemina aimed the sword towards the separate group of soldiers pursuing Grid.

Sekeokeok!

The sword of light swept through the bodies of the soldiers, leaving a bloodbath in its wake. After that, Euphemina used a spell to deal with the rest of the soldiers.

Now she only had nine spells remaining. Euphemina wanted to preserve her power but more soldiers were coming.

'It is serious. In the worst case, I might need to use Rolling Dice.

Rolling Dice was a skill that gave a random effect to the target. If she was lucky, it would be something that could change this situation into a positive one. But if she was unlikely, it could make things worse. Therefore, she wanted to refrain from using it until her good luck stat was higher, but it seemed she would have to make an unavoidable choice.

The first thing to do was take care of the knights, while Grid rescued Huroi.

"...The problem is that he is an untrustworthy man."

An ominous chill went down Euphemina's spine. She thought that Grid might run away and leave her alone.

'Can I trust a garbage person like that? If he has a minimum of conscience...'

She tried to think positively but...

“Wahh! That bastard won’t have a conscience! What should I do?”

Euphemina wanted to cry. If possible, she wanted to go back in time and refuse Rabbit’s quest.



The deepest solitary place on the fourth floor.

“Uhh... uhh...”

He had reached his limit so he could no longer even smell the horrible rotten water puddles. He couldn’t hear or see anything. In this narrow space where only darkness existed, Huroi was unable to remember where he was, why he was here and even who he was.

50 hours in real time, 200 hours in Satisfy, he was trapped in that darkness alone.

“Kuohh...Kuaaaah!”

Terrible screams echoed underground. Grid heard the sound.

“...Huroi?”

It was a familiar but also unfamiliar voice. Grid was able to notice that the screams coming from the end of the corridor was from Huroi.

“Okay, here I come! This damn bastard. I will make sure you pay me back for all this suffering.”

Once this quest was cleared, he wanted to hit Huroi 200 times. Grid ran in the direction of the screams. But his legs soon stopped moving.

“I have been waiting.” It was Leo, the young knight who was insulted by Grid in the interrogation room! He blocked Grid’s path.

“W-What? Bachelor Ghost? Why are you here?”

Grid had predicted that most knights and soldiers would be on the third floor or blocking the exit. Therefore, he was confused about why a knight was on the fourth

floor.

“Who is the bachelor ghost?” Leo turned red with anger and explained. “Weren’t you allied with Huroi? I expected that you wouldn’t escape alone. I knew you would rescue Huroi so I came here to wait for you.”

‘Ah, damn. I only shared a few words with Huroi. Anyway, the NPCs are using their head.’

Grid looked around. But he couldn’t see anyone other than Leo.

Leo looked at him and ridiculed. “Hah! Did you think I would come with soldiers? Don’t be too confident! Why do I need to bring soldiers to kill a lowly person like you? My strength alone is enough to rip you apart. Grid...! You will pay the price for insulting me!”

Leo had an extremely pleased expression on his face. This meant he had a deep grudge against Grid. Grid was forced to blame his actions a few hours ago.

‘I made him crazy with anger... If I knew this, I wouldn’t have been so rude.’

Once again, Grid realized that he shouldn’t curse people. But regrets always came too late.

Leo’s blue cloak flapped as he rushed forward.

Grid used a skill.

“Blacksmith’s Rage. Quick Movements.”

[Blacksmith’s Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

[Quick Movements has been activated. Your agility and evasion rate will increase significantly for 1 minute.]

CHAPTER 47

Pahat!

Leo narrowed the distance towards Grid with quick movements. Grid wanted to step back, but Leo was already in front of him.

“What?”

Leo aimed a flashy blow towards the panicked Grid.

Kaaang!

Grid raised his dagger and barely managed to defend against Leo’s attack. His wrists and shoulders were strained in the aftermath, and his right arm was temporarily disabled, but Grid survived thanks to the successful defense.

‘I wouldn’t have caught Leo’s movements at all if it weren’t for the Ideal Dagger.’

This was true. After using the skill ‘Quick Movements’ attached to the Ideal Dagger, his agility doubled. Ideal Dagger itself increased the user’s agility by 20. In addition to that, all of Grid’s stats had increased by 12 points after making a unique item. Grid’s combined agility was close to 250 points, making him able to respond to Leo’s attacks.

Leo frowned with an unpleasant expression and asked,

“You avoided my attack? Aren’t you a blacksmith?”

Leo was one of Winston’s most accomplished young talents. He was even called the ‘Northern Nova’ and his name was spread throughout the north. It was impossible for an ordinary blacksmith to block his attack, even with a fluke.

Thus, Leo started taking the battle seriously.

“You aren’t an ordinary blacksmith? Were you just acting in the interrogation room? Good, I will acknowledge your skills and do my best.”

Hwaruruk!

Red flames emerged from Leo's longsword. It was a magic sword equipped with the fire attribute. Grid, who had been hoping there was a slight chance of victory, felt despair again.

"A magic sword...! Why is a strong person using something like that? This is a foul!"

The time limit for rescuing Huroi was 25 minutes. Could he defeat a knight equipped with a magic sword? It was impossible. He would be killed in a minute.

Grid was completely lost.

'I have to run away. At this rate, I will die a dog's death and fail the quest. Running away is the only option. But how can I run?'

Grid couldn't outrun the knight. The physical abilities of a knight transcended him. It might be possible if he had a skill that gave the target an abnormal condition, but Grid was a blacksmith and didn't have such useful skills.

In the end, Grid was destined to be killed here by Leo. But at that moment, something happened that no one could predict. There was suddenly a huge explosion in the spot where Leo was standing.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"Wah!"

Grid fell as flat as possible in order to avoid being affected by the aftermath of the explosion. However, the explosion was so big that it was impossible for his body to not be damaged.

[You have suffered 17,300 damage.]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

He had one health point remaining. After a moment, the explosions stopped.

"Ugh... what happened all of a sudden..."

Grid rose from his spot and drank a potion to replenish his health before looking at the collapsed Leo.

“Cough! Cough!”

Leo coughed up blood. He was in a miserable condition. Leo’s silver majestic armor was in pieces and his body was covered in burns. It was a miracle that he was even breathing.

‘What on earth happened?’

When Leo exploded, Grid thought that Euphemina had appeared. He believed it was Euphemina’s magic that hit Leo. However there were no signs of Euphemina at all, and there were still only two people here, Grid and Leo.

Grid was stunned by the situation and immediately confirmed the status of Leo’s sword. Leo’s sword had completely shattered. This meant it received the most damage from the explosion. It was as if the explosion began from Leo’s sword.

“It can’t be...” Grid thought rapidly.

This was underground. There was no wind because there was no ventilation and the ceiling collapsed due to Euphemina triggering the trap, filling the air with dust. What would happen if a fire started in this enclosed space?

Grid was reminded of the dust explosion that his chemistry teacher taught him in high school. Dust explosion was a phenomenon where dust was concentrated in the air and exploded after receiving heat and pressure. In the past, there were insufficient dust explosion prevention methods and this phenomenon frequently occurred in coal mines, mills and other areas.

“Ha! What? It’s like *that*? Pfff! Puhahahahat!”

Grid relaxed as he grasped the situation and then laughed like crazy. He was really lucky to be able to succeed in the quest after thinking he would be killed by Leo.

“Uhh... you... what did you do?”

The collapsed Leo could barely open his mouth to ask. Grid stopped laughing and turned to Leo. He tried to look as cool as possible as he declared.

“This is what you call the difference in skills. In fact, I moved at a tremendous speed that your eyes couldn’t follow and made your sword explode. That is why you can’t avoid death.”

“W-What? Such a thing is possible? You... what is your identity?”

Grid placed the dagger above Leo’s heart and replied, “I am Pagma’s Descendant. Now you really are going to be a bachelor ghost.”

Puk.

Grid’s dagger pierced Leo’s heart. His words came true. Leo really was going to be a bachelor ghost!

“Kwaaaack!”

Leo turned into a grey light and dozens of notification windows emerged in front of Grid.

[You have defeated Winston’s knight, Leo.]

[The title ‘Knight Slayer’ has been acquired.]

[8 gold has been acquired.]

[The prison key has been acquired.]

[432,000 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level...]

The level of 'Northern Nova' Leo was exactly 188. Grid's level rose from 21 to 45 in an instant. There was also a bonus title.

[Knight Slayer]

Stamina +100. Strength +30

"Ohhhhhhhh!!!!"

Knight Slayer was the easiest title to obtain because it was received after killing a knight. However, it was necessary to be skilled to take down a knight. So it wasn't a title that could be obtained unless the person had a high-level. Yet Grid, who was level 21, killed a knight and acquired the Knight Slayer title.

'I received the title of Knight Slayer, which is one of the indications of a high-level user...!'

He never dreamed of getting the Knight Slayer title, even in his days as a warrior. Grid enjoyed the thrill as he started running. Then he reached the end where Huroi's voice had been heard.

"Huroi, I'm here!"

Ching!

The iron door easily opened due to the key from Leo.

"Ugh!" Grid frowned. The solitary cell was filled with a bad stench. And Huroi didn't look the same. It was like touching a skeleton. "What? You... You are Huroi right? Why do you look so different? What have you been doing in the meantime?"

Grid originally planned to hit Huroi's cheeks 200 times, but Huroi's condition was so bad that he didn't dare. It wasn't because of his conscience.

'Won't he die immediately if he is slapped? I don't want to be stigmatized as a criminal and player killer.'

“...You?”

Huroi slowly opened his eyes in the darkness. Then he looked at Grid. At that moment, Huroi was able to recall who he was, where he was and what type of quest he was completing.

“You... you are my saviour... Thank you... thank you...”

Then a notification window flashed in front of Grid.

[Quest success!]

[Title, ‘Apostle of Justice’ has been acquired.]

[The courage stat has opened.]

[All stats have increased by 10.]

[The skill ‘Unbreakable Justice’ has been generated.]

[Your reputation in Winston has reached the peak. In the future, the Winston residents will show you the best hospitality.]

[Affinity with the Winston residents has risen to the maximum. In the future, the Winston residents will share things with you.]

Huroi also had notification windows appear in front of him.

[Quest success!]

[The second class ‘Apostle of Justice’s Partner’ has been acquired.]

[The courage stat has opened.]

[When you are with the Apostle of Justice, all stats will increase by 20%.]

[The skill ‘Unbreakable Justice’ has been generated.]

[The skill ‘Sacrifice for Justice’ has been generated.]

[Title, 'One who Overcomes Hardships' has been acquired.]

[Indomitable stat has opened.]

[The skill 'Strong Will' has been generated.]

[Congratulations! You are the first to obtain a second class in Satisfy. If you wish, your achievements will last for a long time in Satisfy.]

“Ah...!”

Tears poured from Huroi's eyes. He was thrilled at receiving these rewards after the hellish ordeal. Huroi used all his strength and barely raised his body. Then he fell to his knees in front of Grid.

“Grid, I didn't know it when we met but we clearly have a destined relationship. My saviour, Grid! I Allunbata, descendant of the Blue Wolf, will follow you for the rest of your life as the Apostle of Justice's Partner!”

‘What is this?’

Grid didn't know the details and just thought Huroi was crazy. But Huroi was sincere. Huroi dismissed Grid when they met a few days ago, but now he was convinced that Grid was his destiny. He vowed to repay the favour to Grid.

Thus, the relationship between the two men began in earnest.

CHAPTER 48

Duplicator, a person who analyzed the skills of others, duplicated them and then could use the skills with no conditions. Duplicators could enjoy all types of benefits depending on the skills they duplicated. It could be anything they wanted. It could be called the most effective of all classes in Satisfy.

They were also a specialist in combat. Depending on the skill combination, it was possible to take on a boss raid alone, become the strongest assassin or even fight alone against an army. A Duplicator was the closest class to being called the 'strongest'.

However, a Duplicator also had fatal disadvantages.

Firstly, it could only duplicate a skill three times a day. Secondly, the duplicated skill only had a single use. Thirdly, she only nine basic skills, none of which were combat skills. Fourthly, the basic physical abilities of a magician were poor.

In other words, it meant Euphemina was the strongest when she duplicated a lot of skills, but the weakest when she had few skills. And right now, Euphemina was in her weakest mode.

"It's ruined," said Euphemina, her complexion pale.

Grid headed to the fourth floor, leaving her alone on the third floor. While she had defeated hundreds of soldiers that kept appearing, she had used most of her skills in exchange. To be precise, there were three fire magic spells left. However, it wasn't possible to use them because fire magic was likely to cause an explosion.

In such a situation, four knights appeared as if they had been waiting and surrounded her.

"I'm screwed..."

There were no signs of Grid coming back. There was a massive explosion on the fourth floor, so maybe the worst had happened and Grid died.

'If he survived and rescued Huroi, can I guarantee that he will come back here to rescue me?'

Maybe Grid had already escaped alone from the prison? The knights aimed their swords at Euphemina, who stood idly like her soul had escaped.

“You are a ridiculously strong woman who killed more than 500 soldiers alone. Do you have the title of great magician?”

Fortunately, the knights didn’t dare attack Euphemina. She had killed hundreds of soldiers, so it was natural for the knights to be afraid of her. However, the pointless confrontation didn’t last long.

“Now the only troops left in the castle are the lord’s bodyguards. Since there are no forces left to block the exit, Grid might escape while we are tied up here.”

“Is there even a chance? Didn’t Leo go down to the fourth floor? Leo has probably already caught up and will happily kill Grid.”

“The lord’s comfort is at stake. We have to consider and guard against the worst possibility.”

“Yes... Then let’s hurry. It isn’t honorable, but I am afraid we will have to fight four against one.”

The four knights made a decision and rushed at Euphemina at the same time. Now Euphemina was forced to make a decision.

‘I can’t be still.’

Euphemina took out a gold dice. It was the Rolling Dice skill that she got for winning the item making game against Grid.

[Rolling Dice]

Roll a dice and a phenomenon will occur, depending on the number that is rolled.

* If the target is yourself or an ally: There will be a beneficial effect if the number 4 or higher is rolled. There will be a harmful effect if the number rolled is 3 or lower.

* If the target is an enemy: There will be a beneficial effect if the number 3 or lower is rolled. There will be a harmful effect if the number rolled is 4 or higher.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 3,000 seconds

What if she rolled the dice and the situation became worse?

‘If the situation becomes too bad, I will use the fire magic.’

Euphemina didn’t intend to die alone. She grumbled but there were still no signs of Grid returning. She couldn’t imagine how but she would later get revenge on Grid in a terrible way.

At that moment!

“These knights ganging up on a weak... no, this woman isn’t weak but still... There is no difference between being gangsters.”

“G...rid?”

Euphemina and the knights gazed in the direction of the voice. Grid and Huroi were standing next to each other.

“Ah...!”

Euphemina’s face brightened at Grid’s emergence. She thought that Grid was human trash without any loyalty, but he actually wasn’t the worst person. He came back as promised.

‘Really pretty.’

Euphemina’s smile was as beautiful as a flower in full bloom, so Grid’s heart couldn’t help pounding.

‘Let’s not be deceived by outward appearances. She just has a beautiful outside that is covering the dirty inside! So don’t run wild, my damn heart!’

The knights struggled to maintain their composure as they stared at Grid.

“How is that guy here...? Leo, who was called Northern Nova, was killed by a person

like you?”

“I don’t know who the Northern Nova is, but that young brat called Leo was easy to handle. One against one. One. Against. One. I killed him. Huhuhut!”

“You!”

The faces of the knights distorted after hearing that their colleague was killed. Grid didn’t feel fear as he faced them. It was because he believed in something.

“Yes, you are angry so what are you going to do? Do you think any of you can touch me?”

“Ugh!”

The knights flinched. Listening to this, wasn’t Grid good enough to destroy Leo? They were briefly off guard because Grid looked like trash, but he wasn’t easy to deal with.

Euphemina felt admiration as she watched the knights stepping back from Grid.

‘Making the knights back off with just a few words... How high is his level?’

Monsters and NPCs tended to shrink back from opponents more than 30 levels higher than them. Therefore, Euphemina misunderstood and thought that Grid’s level was much higher than the knights.

Meanwhile, Grid kept talking while approaching the knights. “Hey guys, if you don’t want to die a dog like death like Leo, get out of the way. This is your only chance to get away.”

“This guy...!” A knight was filled with anger and tried to rush forward. But the other knights stopped him

“Don’t fall for his provocation. I know your skills but you shouldn’t face him alone. It is probably a trap.”

“Aren’t you overreacting? Think about it calmly. That bastard’s class is a blacksmith! Blacksmiths can’t be that strong!”

“But Leo hasn’t come back. I can’t tell if he is a good actor or not, but he is clearly

someone to be wary of.”

“Kuoh...!”

The knights were tense because they were thinking too much, while Grid continued walking forward. The knights backed away with every step Grid took.

Huroi was thrilled when he witnessed the tremendous sight of Grid overwhelming the four knights alone.

‘Truly amazing... Grid’s outward appearance might seem insignificant but he is actually a tremendous high-level user who made the knights tremble in fear. The other day I saw him in the smithy and treated him as a comedian. I am ashamed of my eyes.’

From Euphemina, to Huroi, to the knights! At a time when all of them were greatly mistaken about Grid, Grid was smiling with satisfaction.

‘With Euphemina’s skills, can’t she get rid of these knights at any time?’

That’s right. In fact, the reason Grid was so confident right now was because there was the existence called Euphemina. Grid had no doubts that Euphemina could handle all of them.

Thump, thump.

Grid kept moving forward, while the knights backing up became increasingly anxious. Then they reached the stairs leading up to the second floor. At this point, the knights made up their minds.

‘What are we doing? We are honorable knights, so why are we scared of a person who escaped from jail? This is the shame of a lifetime!’

‘This might cause harm to the lord. I have to defend this place, for the lord.’

‘He isn’t a simple blacksmith if he managed to kill Leo. It is a matter of pride now. I won’t back up anymore.’

‘Leo was alone, but there are four of us. We can’t lose.’

The knights decided to no longer back off. This caused Grid to stop moving as well.

“What? Do you want to fight? Won’t you regret this?”

The knights gripped their swords and yelled. “We will fight! I can’t tolerate letting a criminal like you escape!”

“...I’m not a criminal. Crazy bastards.”

Grid became really irritated. In the first place, wasn’t he unfairly framed? Originally, he should’ve won the prize for winning the blacksmith game. Then he was taken to prison and unfairly suffered!

Grid angrily shouted. “Euphemina! Show these guys! Use your magic. Take it away!”

Euphemina made a surprised expression. “Right now... it is a little... Can’t you handle it directly?”

“What? It is impossible.”

“Stop joking. Can’t you beat them with your skills?”

“What are you saying? You should be the one fighting, not me.”

“No, why are you refusing to fight now?”

Grid explained to Euphemina, “I can’t win against them.”

“Don’t lie. You were able to get rid of the Northern Nova by yourself!”

“No, that isn’t...”

Somehow, the conversation was strange. The faces of Grid and Euphemina gradually stiffened, while the knights completely lost their hesitation and attacked.

“...Dammit!”

It was like a teleportation move. The knight Rupert used his patented ‘Dash’ skill and immediately reached Grid’s side, aiming a sword at him. Grid was completely caught off guard and it seemed like he would be pierced by the sword. Just before Rupert’s sword hit Grid, Huroi pushed him to the side and was stabbed instead.

“.....!”

Everyone thought that Huroi would die. Huroi was already in a bad condition and he wasn't wearing any armor. At that moment, a strange thing happened.

“What is this...? Urghh!”

Rupert was astonished. This was because his sword, which should've pierced Huroi's abdomen, was blocked by it. It was like stabbing at steel. His wrist was broken. On the other hand, Huroi was fine. The person who attacked was injured, while the person who was attacked was fine.

Euphemina asked with confusion. “What is with that guy? Why can't the knight's sword pierce him?”

Grid couldn't reply. “Well... I don't know...”

“Why are you answering so half-heartedly? Why are you running around to save someone you don't know? Stop joking around and just tell me the truth for once!”

“No... I really don't know...”

High-level martial artists had a defense skill called Impenetrable Skin. But even Impenetrable Skin wasn't able to block the sword of a knight with just the body. It was clear that Huroi had some defensive ability that went beyond Impenetrable Skin.

Huroi spoke during the silence. “I will tie up their feet. You two should use this gap to run away.”

The reason why Huroi was able to block the knight's attack with his body. It was thanks to the skill given by the title ‘One who Overcomes Hardships.’

[Strong Will]

Resists any attack for 10 seconds after using the skill.

Skill Mana Cost: 200

Skill Cooldown Time: 9,000 seconds

The waiting time to reuse it was around 2.5 hours, but its performance was clearly great. It was a priceless skill acquired after enduring and overcoming a hellish trial. And Grid was the one who saved him from hell. Huroi already vowed to pay back this favor for the rest of my life.

After that, Huroi determined that he would sacrifice himself for Grid. He wanted Grid to escape safely through the gap while the knights were unharmed.

“Huroi...” An ordinary person would hesitate to leave a fellow colleague but... “Buy as much time as possible so that we can escape safely.”

“I’ll see you next time.”

Grid and Euphemina weren’t emotional people. They immediately left this place and Huroi was left alone.

“This...!”

The knights tried to chase Grid but Huroi blocked the way. He opened his mouth with an expression of determination to protect Grid.

“I have no thoughts of letting you leave, you #*&!(\$#@. This damn !@\$#.”

“.....?”

Huroi was an orator so words that couldn’t be repeated emerged from his mouth. The knights suffered a profound psychological blow because of Huroi’s words, which were more abusive than anything they’ve heard before.

This was Huroi’s Spiteful Tongue skill. Huroi attacked the knights while they were confused and their stats were down.

“Unbreakable Justice!”

It was one of the two skills acquired from his second class, Apostle of Justice’s Partner. It was his ultimate attack skill that dealt damage that was 300% of his attack power.

Peeeong!

After Huroi’s fist struck Rupert’s face, the shock wave reached the knights standing

around Rupert. The sound of a huge blow echoed through the underground prison, causing the knights to reflexively scream in pain.

“Kkack!”

But it was just a reflexive reaction.

“...Huh?”

The knights strangely couldn't feel any pain. It was a natural phenomenon. In the first place, an orator had poor physical abilities and he currently wasn't equipped with any weapons. A 300% increase in an orator's damage still wasn't enough to deal a blow to armored knights. The difference was too big.

Huroi accepted it calmly. “It is as I expected. This is a useless skill to the current me.”

“.....”

It only took a few minutes for Huroi to be captured by the knights and locked in solitary confinement again. But Huroi didn't care. He hadn't been able to log out for 50 hours in reality. Therefore, he was exhausted and wanted to log out and rest.

Since the quest was clear, there was no penalty for logging out.

‘Based on this situation, it will soon be over for Winston's lord... I can easily escape from the prison after I get some sleep and log in again. Then Grid, I wish you good fortune.’

So, Huroi logged out.

CHAPTER 49

Grid and Euphemina hurriedly ran away from the knights. Thanks to Euphemina grasping the layout of the first and second floors of the dungeon, the two people didn't have to wander and managed to reach the surface level.

Brilliant sunshine! Blue sky! A green lawn! Grid was excited by the bright and brilliant landscape that was unlike the dark dungeon where all sides were blocked.

"Hahahahat! We escaped the castle~"

The dungeon entrance that Grid and Euphemina escaped from was located between towers erected on the east-facing wall. The two of them were exiting the tower, and there was a lookout above them. In other words, there were concerns that the guards in the watchtowers would hear Grid's loud voice.

"Be quiet, we are still in the middle of enemy territory."

Euphemina tried to calm Grid down but he was so excited about escaping that he didn't hear her.

"Kya! Look at this clean air. The humid air in the dungeon was so bad! I thought my lungs were rotting away. Air is important! I finally understand why city people are so excited about the air in the countryside!"

Grid made a fuss as he lay down on the lawn and rolled around. He was out of control.

Euphemina had a headache. Most of the soldiers were defeated but the power of the lord's bodyguards still seemed intact. The bodyguards weren't a match for knights, but their level and skills exceeded that of ordinary soldiers. Euphemina didn't want to face them. In the worst case, they could tie up her feet until the knights arrived from underground.

"Hey Grid, we need to leave this place as secretly and quietly as possible, so be a bit more quiet..."

"Hah~~ the smell of the grass is so clear and refreshing! The nice scent of pine needles!"

“.....”

Euphemina tiredly rubbed her temple, steadily reaching the limits of her patience.

“.....”

In the end, Euphemina took action and approached Grid, who was sniffing the lawn, and grabbed his collar. Then she pushed her mouth towards Grid's ears and yelled,

“You! Didn't I tell you to be quiet? Don't you have a brain? We are in the middle of enemy territory! We should be running away from this dangerous territory, so why are you making noise while rolling around!!! Yes?”

“Aaaagh!”

Grid felt like his eardrums had ruptured from the shock. The tearful Grid struggled to escape from Euphemina.

“You, don't embarrass me anymore but acting like a fool. Don't you want to leave this damn place? So do it properly. If you act so stupidly again, I really will kill you.”

Euphemina knew that the grade of Grid's class was higher than hers. Grid wasn't a weak person. Nevertheless, she couldn't help becoming angry as she kept scrutinizing Grid.

Grid was really afraid that he would be killed by Euphemina when he suddenly turned his attention to one side. Then he gently spoke to Euphemina.

“There... are they enemies?”

An ominous feeling. Euphemina slowly turned in the direction that Grid pointed. Then she was frustrated. 16 bodyguards armed with full plate armor appeared in a systematic formation.

Chaeeeeeng!

Their 16 swords reflected in the sunlight, causing flashes throughout the castle.

Grid scowled and snapped at her. “Look what this angry girl did... You caused such a big fuss that the enemies emerged.”

Euphemina was upset and retorted, "This is because you were loud first!"

Euphemina's killing intent flared up. Grid trembled with fear as he apologized, "S-Sorry, I was wrong. It was a slip of the tongue."

Euphemina's head throbbed as she thought,

'This man, what type of concept is he trying on? Why does he keep acting afraid of me?'

Grid was the one who defeated the Northern Nova in a one-on-one match. He also overwhelmed four knights with just his presence. She didn't have direct knowledge of his skills, but she could make a guess. Grid was strong. A type of man who wouldn't be afraid of anything in Satisfy.

So, Euphemina started trembling.

'This guy is playing with me.'

Euphemina disliked Grid from the beginning. When the two people first met at the item production game, Grid wasn't misled by Euphemina's beautiful appearance. That fact alone was humiliating for Euphemina, then she heard all the ridiculing words Grid had spoken.

Kid, fox, etc!

Now he was blaming her for doing nothing wrong? This man! It was an embarrassing memory that Euphemina wanted to forget for the rest of her life.

At that moment, a middle-aged man dressed in silver and gold appeared from among the bodyguards. His identity was Baron Lowe. He was the lord of Winston, the one who allied with the Mero Company and allowed the residents of Winston to suffer.

"To have reached here... did you get rid of all the soldiers and knights? Ha...hahaha! I can't believe it!"

Baron Lowe laughed like he was insane. It was impossible to maintain his sanity after losing most of his army from one intruder and one prison escapee.

"...The people can't be controlled without the army. Now I have no way of stopping

people from going to Earl Steim. Thus, Earl Steim will find out about my actions and my life is ruined.”

Baron Lowe was extremely angry after realizing his fate. He couldn’t forgive Grid and Euphemina, who took everything away from him.

“Catch them! Tear apart all their limbs and make it so that they can’t close their eyes!”

The 16 bodyguards followed what was possibly the lord’s last command and got into formation. This was a formation that could even compete with a knight. But it was no use in front of Euphemina.

“Demon King’s Tail Fire.”

“Ack?!”

The bodyguards groaned at the same time. It was because their armor started to heat up. Then the amazing sight unfolded.

Hwaruruk!

Blue flames soared from the bodies of the bodyguards.

“Aaaagh!”

“W-What is this...? Kuack!”

The terrible screams and painful struggle only lasted a short time. It didn’t take long for the bodyguards to be turned to ashes.

“Wow.”

“T-This is ridiculous...”

A magic that annihilated 16 of the bodyguards. Grid and Baron Lowe couldn’t believe it, despite witnessing the scene with their own two eyes. As their faces paled with horror, Euphemina gave a refreshing smile. By taking care of the bodyguards, she had managed to relieve some of the stress that reached the limit due to Grid.

‘Indeed, the lord’s guards are very strong. Their experience is pretty good.’

Grid and Baron Lowe felt a similar sentiment as they looked at her.

‘I need to avoid this evil girl...’

‘Demon. She is a demon.’

After that, Baron Lowe was captured by Euphemina. He was tied up and dragged away like a dog caught by a dog catcher.

Grid vowed yet again. ‘I must never touch this woman again. I won’t be able to survive if I do.’

Maybe Huroi had managed to tie up their feet for a while since the pursuit of the knights still couldn’t be felt. Euphemina hurried and they managed to safely escape the castle.

Then they met an unexpected person outside the castle. It was the second highest ranked person in the Mero Company, Rabbit. He was standing with 10 people as if he had been waiting for them.

Colour returned to the face of the lord. “Ohh! Aren’t you Rabbit? You heard the news and came to rescue me!”

Grid became tense.

‘This... are they soldiers from the Mero Company?’

As Grid inwardly shouted, Euphemina strode forward towards Rabbit. She looked at Rabbit’s subordinates and asked.

“These are the people you mentioned earlier?”

Rabbit nodded. “That’s correct. They originally followed Valmont but became disappointed with his brutality. They won’t hold you back.”

“They do look strong. Great. I can count on them.”

The two people were talking like they were friends!

Grid felt extreme anxiety. ‘Why are the two of them so close? Wait, wasn’t Euphemina

hired by the Mero Company in the first place? Then why? Maybe Euphemina saving me was a trap!’

Grid’s guess was this:

Winston’s lord and the Mero Company had joined hands.

Euphemina, who was hired by the Mero Company, was subsequently the lord’s ally.

The conclusion that could be drawn from the first and second fact was that Euphemina was an enemy.

If Euphemina really belonged to the lord, she wouldn’t have killed his soldiers. She also wouldn’t be dragging the lord around like a dog. In the first place, why would Euphemina rescue Grid if she was the enemy? She also returned the unique dagger to him instead of selling it.

But Grid was so confused that any thinking was impossible. He could only make the simple judgment that Euphemina was the enemy.

‘It is the end... I really can’t easily trust a black-bellied animal like her! I showed her some goodwill, only to be duped!’

Grid thought of some of the historical dramas he watched and decided.

‘I won’t obediently let her kill me. I wanted to be more careful about my stat distribution, but it can’t be helped. Status window.’

Name: Grid

Level: 45 (3,400/238,000)

Class: Pagma’s Descendant

* The probability of adding additional options when making items will increase.

* The probably of item enhancement will increase.

* All equipment items can be worn unconditionally. However, there is a penalty depending on the rating of the item.

Title: One who Became a Legend

* Abnormal conditions don't work well on you.

* You won't die when health is at the minimum.

* Easily acknowledged.

Title: First Unique Item Maker

* Dexterity +200

Title: Knight Slayer

* Stamina +100.

* Strength +30

Title: Apostle of Justice

* All stats +10.

* The Apostle of Justice's bravery is unmatched.

Health: 2,964/2,964 Mana: 243/243

Strength: 166 Stamina: 244 Agility: 118 Intelligence: 91

Dexterity: 391 Persistence: 82

Composure: 66 Indomitable: 74 Dignity: 66 Insight: 66

Courage: 10

Stat Points: 240

Weight: 842/4,960

CHAPTER 50

Grid's status window was unusually gorgeous. While he was only level 45, his total stats were comparable to a user in the mid-200s. Particularly impressive was that he had six rare stats such as: persistence, composure, indomitable, dignity, insight, and courage.

But was that all? He also owned four titles. Originally, titles were very difficult to obtain and those with four titles could be among the top rankers. Grid already had four titles at level 45. Befitting of a legendary class in Satisfy, the status window was truly overwhelming.

But Grid was dissatisfied rather than pleased.

'I hammered day and night, trained my stats and succeeded in ridiculously difficult quests, but this is it? Didn't I fight one-on-one against a knight at level 21? But the result is too bad compared to my hard work. Dammit. By now, all my stats should be around 300 points. What type of legendary class is this? Dammit... Euphemina has an epic class but she is so OP she can use all types of magic with no chanting... Ah... I'm unhappy.'

Grid was paying attention to Euphemina and Rabbit while grumbling.

Euphemina was wearing a magician's robe, Rabbit was wearing chain mail and held a one-handed sword that seemed expensive, and his subordinates were holding various weapons such as spears, swords, and bows.

'They aren't heavily armed so if I increase my attack power, I can easily handle them... I'm not wearing armor right now so I need to increase my stamina and defense... my agility is more than enough with the Ideal Dagger...'

This was a desperate situation! Grid made a quick decision without thinking too deeply.

'150 points in strength and 90 points in stamina.'

Since Grid was essentially a blacksmith, it was wise to invest as many points as possible in dexterity. The higher the dexterity, the higher the probability of producing

a higher rated item. But Grid was born as a warrior. He had a basic desire to strengthen his combat power, plus it was wise to raise his strength and stamina to avoid the immediate crisis.

‘Anyway, my dexterity stat will naturally increase the more items I make, so there is no need to invest my points in it.’

Furthermore, he received the title of ‘First Unique Item Maker’ after making the Ideal Dagger in the item production game against Euphemina, and this gave him 200 points in dexterity. Thus, Grid didn’t feel sorry about not investing in dexterity.

[You have invested 150 points in strength. Is this correct?]

‘Yes.’

[Once the points are invested, it can’t be reversed. Do you want to proceed?]

‘Yes.’

[You have invested 90 points in stamina. Is this correct?]

‘That’s right. That is no need to ask, so do it quickly.’

[Your changed stats will be applied.]

As a result, Grid’s strength was at 316 and his stamina was at 334. Considering that the current average of blacksmith users was 80 strength and 100 stamina, Grid’s strength and stamina was an unbelievably high number.

No, it was possible to explain the greatness of Grid's stats more clearly by comparing it with a combat class, rather than a blacksmith.

A level 45 combat class had an average of 210 strength and 100 stamina. The average of a class that emphasized defense was 100 strength and 230 stamina. The average of a combat class that emphasized speed was 120 strength and 80 stamina. More importantly, a level 45 combat class had a total of fewer than 500 stat points.

Compared to general users, Grid's stats were really great. It was overwhelming. But Grid wasn't aware that he was strong.

Starting with Earl Ashur and his knights, to Doran, Yura, Leo, and Euphemina. From the moment he became a legendary class to the present, Grid had encountered strong people in succession and carried out difficult quests. So he thought he was weak when he compared himself to them.

But what was the truth? When equipped with the Ideal Dagger, Grid was stronger than a level 100 combat class. The moment when Grid was about to attack Euphemina and Rabbit.

"Hey Rabbit! Why are you talking to that evil girl? I need you to save me!"

Baron Lowe shifted Rabbit's gaze towards him. Then Rabbit spoke with an expressionless face, "You still haven't grasped the situation? I didn't come here to help you. I am the one who hired Euphemina to break into your castle in the first place."

"What?"

"Eh?"

Baron Lowe and Grid spoke at the same time. Rabbit dropped a bombshell remark, "I don't belong to the Mero Company anymore."

"What does that..."

"Valmont is becoming increasingly oppressive. It has become noticeable ever since he took control of Winston's trade with your help. It's pretty obvious that he can't read the mood in the village and will soon fall; therefore, I have decided to leave because a dark cloud is hanging over the Mero Company's future. And today, I am prepared to punish you and Valmont."

Baron Lowe's face turned red as he yelled, "You! You are just a traitor! What right do you have to punish us? You are a merchant, not an apostle of justice!"

"As you said, I am a merchant. That's why I only move for profit. I have no sense of justice. He is why I want to kill you and Valmont."

Rabbit pointed to Grid. Grid found it strange.

"Eh? Me?"

Rabbit bowed to Grid, who looked dumbfounded. "I'm glad you are safe, Grid. It was correct to leave this to Euphemina."

"What is this? Why did you betray the Mero Company?"

Rabbit smiled and explained, "I saw your blacksmithing and realized a new future."

"New future?"

"Grid, you know it yourself, but your potential is excellent. It is clear that your work will one day be traded among people at high prices. You will make a big amount of money. However, it is hard to do business with the power of an individual. There will obviously be limitations to the amount of money that can be earned. So I would like to work with you. I will help you use all the experience I've accumulated as a merchant, as well as the network I've built. I will make it so that a lot of people can use your work, from the Eternal Kingdom to other kingdoms."

Rabbit spoke his aspirations,

"We will make the best smithy, which will have profits comparable to a small and medium-sized company. If you and I join forces, we can clearly succeed. However, in order for me to work with you, I need to reform my image and appeal to you and the residents of Winston. That is why I rescued you, and also prepared a means to take down the Mero Company and Winston's lord."

"Yes... so you betrayed the Mero Company because you want to work with me? That's why you sent Euphemina to rescue me?"

"That's right."

“It is appreciated. But why are you trying to obtain the liking of the Winston residents?”

“Our business will be starting at Khan’s smithy. It has geographical advantages, so Khan’s smithy is the most ideal place to act as a base. In other words, I need to get a job at Khan’s smithy. But how can I get a job when I am blamed by Winston’s residents?”

“...Ahh, I understand. How exactly do you plan to do business?”

Euphemina urged Rabbit to explain quickly, “Do you have enough time to spare? We are in a hurry.”

“Yes, I understand. Mr. Grid, I’m afraid the detailed explanation needs to be left for the next time we meet. First, you only need to know one thing. I will make you rich. Then I’m going now.”

Rabbit bowed politely to Grid and turned around. The man who was an enemy was now talking about becoming a business partner... Grid couldn’t adapt to the sudden development and was confused.

“It can’t be helped. I’m tired so my head isn’t working properly. Let’s log out and take a break.”

Euphemina called out to Grid who was about to leave. “Hey Grid, did you forget something?”

“This girl, she only saved me because of a quest so why is she acting so condescending. But well... she did rescue me and gave me back my unique dagger..’

If it hadn’t been for Euphemina, Grid would’ve failed his quest to rescue Huroi. Grid greeted Euphemina genuinely after thinking this.

“Thank you again.”

Euphemina frowned. “Did you think I called you just to hear that? Surely you haven’t forgotten?”

“What?”

“You promised to make me a unique rated orb.”

“H-How could I forget? Of course I remember.”

He had actually forgotten. The thought of forgetting and then Euphemina killing him because he didn't keep his promise sent a chill through him.

“I will make it for you. Instead, I need a method of making orbs. Naturally, I'll also need the materials for it.”

Grid was sincere. He intended to make the orb to fulfill his promise to Euphemina. Was it to repay Euphemina after being helped by her? No. Grid was trying to keep his promise with Euphemina for another reason.

“This is a great chance to learn another production method for free!”

But was that all? Every time he made an item, the level of his skills related to production would increase. Wasn't it good to raise his skill level using free materials?

“I understand. I will contact you again when I obtain them.”

Euphemina said goodbye to Grid.

Grid fell into deep thoughts once he was alone. ‘If I join hands with Rabbit, can I really become a blacksmith who earns the equivalent of a small business company?’

Grid was already aware that his class was lucrative. If he tried hard, he would be able to get rid of his debt someday. Maybe he could even buy a foreign car. But the future that Rabbit spoke about was different in scale.

The revenue from converting a small amount of gold into cash was nothing compared to the revenue of a small business company. If he could earn an equivalent amount as a blacksmith, Grid would definitely be able to buy the car.

‘No, a foreign car is nothing. I can live in a mansion with many foreign cars. If I have that much financial power, Ahyoung will be attracted to me!’

Grid shook with excitement. On the other hand, Rabbit asked Euphemina after they left Grid.

“Grid seems afraid of you. Did something happen?”

“What? Does it make sense that he is afraid of me?”

Euphemina laughed.

“Grid is the one who defeated the knight called the Northern Nova. In addition, he overwhelmed four knights with just his presence. Does such a mighty person fear anything in this world? That guy is just playing with me. He isn’t actually afraid.”

“Hoh...wait? What did you say just now?” Rabbit doubted his ears. “Grid has the power to overcome a knight?”

“Yes.”

“Isn’t Grid a blacksmith?”

“Yes, he certainly is a blacksmith. But he is also strong. I don’t know what his identity is.”

“.....”

A blacksmith who could create a unique item and was strong? Rabbit was able to get a vague hint about Grid’s identity.

‘Perhaps he is...’

The legendary blacksmith. His name was Pagma. Maybe people only knew him as a great blacksmith, but Rabbit searched through related documents and found out that Pagma wasn’t exactly a blacksmith.

‘If he has inherited Pagma’s skills...not only is he an excellent blacksmith, he also has excellent combat skills. Is Grid Pagma’s Descendant? That’s right. It is the most likely option.’

He never thought that the person he decided to be his business partner would’ve been a legend’s descendant! Rabbit felt an enormous joy that was beyond words.

‘I am lucky. This is an opportunity to sell works that contain Pagma’s soul.’

If he worked with Pagma's Descendant, he could earn a profit that was equivalent to a huge business company. Rabbit was exuberant. He hastened his steps towards the Mero Company.

"R-Rabbit! You bastard!"

Valmont and Philipson, who hadn't yet noticed that the castle had collapsed from intruders, was caught by surprise by the attack. Philipson was murdered by a furious Euphemina after she discovered he had kidnapped a young girl.

Then Valmont and Baron Lowe were sent to Frontier and executed by Earl Steim.

But there was a variable.

"It is obvious that Rabbit saved the Winston residents from the crisis, but he has noticeably been the Mero Company's second hand man for a long time. Rabbit could be considered a felon for persecuting the residents of Winston, so I will sentence him to 10 years in prison."

Rabbit's mistake was to overlook that Earl Steim was a stern figure. Rabbit had expected his sins to be forgiven in recognition of his contribution to the downfall of the Mero Company and Baron Lowe, but he was unexpectedly sentenced to prison.

Rabbit was unhappy, but he had to accept it because it was the earl's decision.

"I have formed a relationship with Mr. Grid... It is regretful, but he recognizes my merits so I should just be glad about that."

Rabbit smiled as he went to prison. He was satisfied at just decorating one page of the biography of a future legend.

Winston entered a new era.

The village was upgraded to a city and the new lord of Winston, dispatched by Earl Steim, distributed exclusive merchandise to the residents and reimbursed the heavy debts of the residents.

The residents of Winston started talking about the heroes who freed them from their nightmare.

“Do you know the person called Rabbit? Originally, he was the second highest ranked person of the Mero Company, but he was unable to tolerate Valmont and Baron Lowe’s evil, leading to their downfall. He is currently in prison, but he is the reason we can live like this now.”

“Do you know the most beautiful woman in the world? Her heart is as beautiful as her face, and she ran alone into the castle to save the residents of Winston. She is the protagonist who caused Winston’s peace.”

“There was a young blacksmith. The young man with a strong sense of justice fought valiantly to protect the residents of Winston from the Mero Company and Baron Lowe. He tried to protect Khan’s smithy and jumped into the dungeon to rescue the man who was arrested for trying to get to Earl Steim. I am over 80 years old this year and that man is young enough to be my grandchild, but I respect him regardless of his age. Such a just and courageous person is indeed rare.”

Rabbit, the beauty and the young blacksmith.

The travellers who came to Winston were exposed to stories of the three people from the residents. This was evidence that the three people’s reputation had reached its peak in Winston.

Irene, Winston’s new lady, showed great interest in the beauty and the young blacksmith.

“Anyway, their merits should be recognized. I would like to meet them as soon as possible.”

CHAPTER 51

The media in each country reported the news that the first second class had appeared.

South Korea.

<Did you know that there was a second class? When a second class is obtained, the user has access to a wider range of weapons, skills and stats. In addition, every level up will give two additional stat points. Reporter Cho Sungjin will give more details. Reporter Cho Sungjin.>

<This is Cho Sungjin. At 1 a.m. today, information from the S.A. Group was released, revealing that the first second class was obtained in Satisfy. The type of second class hasn't been revealed yet, but experts predict that there is so much content in Satisfy that a myriad of second classes exist. The biggest advantage of getting a second class is that 12 stat points instead of 10 will be obtained with each level up...>

The United States.

<James, what is the identity of the first second class that emerged?>

<The S.A Group said that is isn't willing to disclose information about the second class that appeared. This is a decision to protect the information of the person who acquired the second class...>

The United Kingdom.

<I just received incredible breaking news. The first person who obtained the second class is from Mongolia.>

<They're from Mongolia? Do Mongols even know what Satisfy is?>

<Haha, these statistics definitely show that Mongols aren't interested in Satisfy. In most developed countries, around 60% of the population is playing Satisfy. Meanwhile, only 3% of the Mongolian population is playing Satisfy.>

<Oh dear... According to this statistic, our UK has 68% of the population playing Satisfy? This 68% of the British population couldn't acquire a second class, yet

someone in Mongolia did... The British are advertising to the world that they aren't talented in the game.>

China.

<The S.A. Group is renowned for thoroughly managing their customer's information. Experts speculate that the information about the first second class being obtained by a Mongolian user was spread in order to promote Satisfy in Mongolia.>

<It is clear that the S.A. Group intends to dominate the world with Satisfy. Then intend to make everyone in the world slaves to Satisfy. Later on, the whole world might be dancing in the S.A. Group's hands. People will need treatment for Satisfy addiction...>

Japan.

<I'm proud that it's an Asian who acquired the first second class. When will a second class user be born in Japan?>

<As you know, 71% of Japan's population is enjoying Satisfy. There are many Japanese people who are playing Satisfy. Didn't a Japanese person obtain an epic class a few months ago? I expect a Japanese person to be the second user to obtain a second class.>

<Doesn't Korea have 73% of its population playing Satisfy? According to population ratio, Koreans enjoy Satisfy the most. Is there any possibility that the owner of the second user to obtain a second class will be born in Korea?>

<...Perhaps the S.A. Group will help a Korean obtain it...>

<There are no successful Korean users except for Yura, who is ranked 5th on the unified rankings. This is ironic, considering that Satisfy is a game made by a Korean company.>

<Speaking of which, there is a rumor that the S.A. Group is sponsoring Yura.>

<Is that so? What is the source of the rumor?>

<That... on the net...>

<Please refrain from making unfounded remarks. The slightest slip can cause an

international issue.>

<I'm sorry...>

People's interest in the second class was so high that the media from all over the world organized a special program for the first second class.

On the other hand, Shin Youngwoo sighed after escaping from the dungeon, leaving Rabbit and logging out. As soon as he opened his eyes, he sat in front of the TV, boiled ramyun and trembled as he watched the news.

"I'm really envious... Getting two more stat points with every level up, isn't that completely a scam? What bastard got a second class? Ah, damn. I'm sick from envy."

Shin Youngwoo couldn't even imagine that he knew the first person who acquired the second class.



The whole family gathered for dinner.

I declared in front of my family, "I won't go to the labor office anymore."

It was a bolt from the blue!

"My son Youngwoo. You finally got a job? Great, my son! I believed in you."

"Wow, Oppa! Are you going to be an employee now? Congratulations! What should I prepare as a celebration gift?"

"Sob sob, Mother has been heartbroken in the meantime from all your suffering at the construction sites. Haven't you gone through a lot of trouble so far?"

I expected such reactions from my family. But reality was cruel.

Tak! There was a loud sound as my father placed the spoon down on the table.

"Are you going to start your life again?"

My mother sighed. "No matter how hard you work... How will you pay back the debt

in the future and what will you do about marriage...?”

Sehee clicked her tongue. “How can an adult be so selfish? Are you thinking about relying on our parents until you’re old? Oppa is terrible, how pathetic.”

Unbelievable... Was this my family?

“Who is planning on playing around at home?” I exclaimed. “Why do you think that stopping the labor jobs is a sign of giving up? Why don’t you think that your son and your Oppa has found a new job?”

Sehee’s eyes widened like she was really surprised. “What? Oppa got a new job? There is a place that will accept Oppa?”

My mother spoke to herself. “Perhaps it is a job at a convenience store...? A convenience store job is easy, but the hourly rate is less than the labor jobs...”

My father asked me with a serious face. “Youngwoo, you haven’t been deceived by a friend and dragged into a multi-level company like last time?”

“Hey! It isn’t anything like that! I have an incredibly good job!”

“What is it?”

“It is a professional gamer. I will make money from the game! Don’t you know that I’m a blacksmith in the game? This is a really good job and I can sell my items for an expensive price. With a little more luck, I can earn the equivalent of a CEO salary someday. A great merchant in the game has promised to support me.”

“ ... ”

In the sudden silence, my father spoke in an angry voice. “...So you want to stay home and play games?”

What? Why was he mad?

“It is easy to say. The more I play the game, the more money I can earn. Maybe I should live in the capsule all day. Hehe.”

Ttaak!

“Keook...!”

The spoon flew and hit my forehead. My mother gave my father a new spoon and he threw it at my forehead again.

“Ack! Why? Why all of a sudden?”

“Tomorrow, go to the labor office.”

“No, why? Didn’t you hear my words? I will make money from the game!”

My mother wiped at her tears. “Gosh, your brother is really serious. You shouldn’t be like this, Sehee.”

What was my mother saying?

Sehee bit her lip angrily and shouted, “Please grow up, Oppa! You’re going to make money from the game? Haven’t you been playing for the past year? And your debt has only increased! Face reality!”

“No... it’s different now. I have a new fate now that I’m a blacksmith... I’ve gone through a lot of things and now the best merchant will help me...”

“Stop talking about the game! The game is a joke!”

“...”

I tried to explain the details but they didn’t listen to me. As I looked at the dark scene of chaos unfolding in front of me, I realized my family wouldn’t believe me even if I explained it properly.

Then the next morning. Due to my crying mother, I had to change clothes and go to the workplace. I took a labor job and worked out the plan for the rest of my life. I needed to level up and complete the class quest, but the most important thing was making money.

‘First, let’s accept Rabbit’s proposal.’

I didn’t know yet how Rabbit would help me get rich. But I was sure that it wasn’t an exaggeration. He was the second highest ranked person in the Mero Company, so he

was obviously great. It would be good to trust him as a business partner.

‘If I use Khan’s smithy as a base, I can be very comfortable... Well, I hope to have more time to play the game. But first of all, I need to make money inside the game so that my parents will apologize.’

Satisfy news could be found at any time when turning on the TV or Internet. My parents should’ve come across people who became world famous or rich through Satisfy. But nevertheless, they didn’t think I could make money with Satisfy. As Sehee said, it was because I spent one year... no, to be exact, I spent a year and a month already playing Satisfy.

‘It isn’t unreasonable that they don’t trust me... I need proof to persuade my parents.’

That evening. I came home from work and immediately connected to Satisfy. Then I went to Khan’s smithy.

“Ohh, welcome Grid!”

Khan greeted me with an incredibly bright expression. It wasn’t just him. The anxiety on all the faces of the residents that I passed by had disappeared.

‘Is Winston at peace? It looks like Euphemina and Rabbit did a good job.’

I asked Khan, “Has Rabbit came here?”

Khan’s expression darkened. “Um... this letter arrived for you.”

Khan handed me a letter. I read it.

[Mr. Grid.

This is Rabbit. Earl Steim couldn’t excuse all the sins I committed against the people of Winston when I was still part of the Mero Company, so I couldn’t receive a full pardon. My business plan with you is in vain. Mr Grid, with your abilities, you will become the richest person with your own strength. Please ask for Khan’s advice and make wonderful items. Khan’s artistic sense will be a great help to you. I will watch your myth from a distance and sincerely pray for your success.]

“Eh?”

What was this?

CHAPTER 52

Perhaps I was too stupid to understand the contents of the letter? It was like how I couldn't understand a barking dog. "Where is this person now?"

Khan carefully replied, "Earl Steim has sentenced him to 10 years in prison."

It was ridiculous.

"No, why? Wasn't Rabbit the one who helped Winston?"

"He is certainly a hero who saved Winston, but Winston was in this crisis in the first place due to the Mero Company. He eventually realized his sins, but the earl thinks it's too unreasonable to completely wash away his sins."

Dammit.

"Shit... What is this...?"

Didn't Rabbit promise to make me rich? But now he was trapped in prison? Stupid bastard! He said he would do something good for me, but it ended up like this.

Khan patted my shoulder as I was feeling frustrated. "I understand the sadness of seeing the person who rescued you now trapped in jail, but cheer up. You have your life. Don't be so frustrated."

What was he saying?

"No... I don't care about Rabbit right now... Oh, by the way, I heard that you were also arrested after me? You didn't get hurt, did you?"

Khan laughed. "Why are you worried about me when you were framed and insulted? Your heart is truly as wide as the sea. Ugh..."

The smiling man was once again in tears. "I actually heard the story. You were surrounded by knights, and didn't you open your mouth to protect me? Once again, I am deeply moved by you."

Was he referring to the incident in the interrogation room? I tried to give up Khan as the one who commissioned Huroi, but I couldn't answer because my mouth was gagged. I laughed awkwardly. "Well... I couldn't sell you out."

"Sob... even if you were tortured... Grid! I believe that I can entrust it to you!"

"What?"

"This smithy!"

"... Huh?"

What did he mean by the smithy?

'Perhaps?'

Ah, I must've heard wrong. I shouldn't count my chickens before they were hatched. As I felt doubts, Khan smiled benignly and said, "You disguised yourself as my successor to defend this smithy and compete with the Mero Company. From then on, I have already thought of you as my successor. This smithy will be yours in the future."

"... No way."

There were some users who received a position from a NPC. But I'd never heard of a user becoming the successor of a business. Maybe I was the first.

"You aren't joking?"

"Haha, have I ever said anything false before? As you know, I don't have a successor. Very soon, I will become too old to work... then this smithy will lose its owner and be neglected. I don't want this smithy that has been in my family for generations to disappear. I sincerely want you to take over this smithy. You are Pagma's Descendant and have a great personality, so my ancestors will be delighted. Also, my son is dead..."

Khan's face darkened the moment he brought out the story of his dead son. He stimulated a person's emotions so I asked him to make sure.

"Don't just say it with words. Write a contract! Then I will believe you and will work hard for the sake of this smithy!"

“...”

After a while, I received a contract from Khan about the smithy ownership transfer. Then a notification window popped up.

[You have obtained the position ‘Smithy’s Successor.’]

[Smithy’s Successor]

You will have the same status as the owner in Khan’s Smithy.

“This isn’t a dream, right?” I pinched myself as hard as I could. “It hurts...”

I used so much strength that my cheek was tingling. It wasn’t a dream.

“This definitely isn’t a dream! It’s real. Hah...! Hahahat! Puhahaha! Yes! Oh yes! Ye~!”

I couldn’t suppress my joy at the thought of this large two-storey smithy someday becoming mine. Khan looked at me smiling like crazy and declared, “I’m glad that you’re so happy. You can definitely lead this smithy well.”

“Of course! Now! Let’s work. We will make great items and tell people how amazing our smithy is!”

“Ohh. Isn’t this good? You’re really motivated!”

I would receive recognition from my parents from my work at the smithy. I devoted myself to making items for the next few days. From morning to afternoon, I headed to the labor jobs. Then from night until dawn, I connected to Satisfy and made items.

“I am doing labor again... It seems I am unable to escape from the quagmire of labor...”

I was only sleeping for four hours a day due to excessive motivation. I was tired, but I could endure it due to the money, stats and skill experience accumulated.



The Tzedakah Guild only had 17 members, but they were composed of top rankers and a few elites!

Among the 17 people, Jishuka was the guild leader and she developed the habit of checking the auction house every day. It was because she was addicted to the performance of the Special Jaffa Arrows, which she bought around two months ago.

The Special Jaffa Arrows had the best attack power among the existing arrows. The Special Jaffa Arrows were twice as powerful as general Jaffa Arrows, and had a chance of ignoring the enemy's defense completely. Jishuka had been thrilled as she felt the excellent performance and destructive power of the Special Jaffa Arrows.

But after that first day, the Special Jaffa Arrows never appeared in the auction house again.

‘Why?’

Usually blacksmiths would create thousands of arrows. In other words, it was likely that thousands of the Special Jaffa Arrows existed. But the creator of the Special Jaffa Arrows only offered up 99 at the auction.

‘It can't be... has another guild already found the blacksmith?’

Jishuka became nervous. If another guild got their hands on the blacksmith and monopolized the items, Jishuka and her guild members would be cut off.

“It's Jishuka.”

“Wow, her body looks even more amazing up close.”

“Shall I give it a try?”

“Hey you. You will have a terrible experience.”

Jishuka was the focus of people's attention as usual. The tanned skin and sensual body made the hearts of men pound. Many males were drawn to her sharp eyes and full lips.

Jishuka tried to ignore them, but there was a limit. The users started to gather after

hearing that Jishuka was at the auction house, so it wasn't long before the auction house reached the limit.

"Can you get out of the way?"

The half moon eyes drew in the men. However, her heavy-handed tone caused an invisible wall around her. In the end, the men couldn't endure it anymore and gave way. After leaving the people at the auction house behind, Jishuka summoned a hologram keyboard.

Then she declared in the guild chat window.

{If you don't find the blacksmith within this month, you will all enter hell training.}

{Ohh! I welcome hell training!}

{Regas! Don't talk nonsense! It is called hell training for a reason.}

{Captain, to be honest, it is almost impossible to find a person in Satisfy with so little clues. Do you know how many users there are in Satisfy?}

{It can't happen.}

{...Ohh...I agree...}

The guild members started complaining. Jishuka told them seriously.

{A small guild of elites like us must be stronger than others in order to accurately show our value. We need the blacksmith to become stronger. So please find them.}

{Understood. I will be sure to find the blacksmith.}

{Hey! We should make a bet. 100 gold from each person for the one who finds them first!}

{What? I will make 1,600 gold if I win? Okay, I will find them!}

Jishuka was always tenacious. She truly was a steely woman. It was extremely rare for her to 'ask' something from them. Therefore, the guild members were able to realize the urgency of the situation and became motivated.

Only Regas had a complaint.

{I want to train...}

{Where are you? ^^}

Jishuka used emoticons! The guild members saw it and thought simultaneously.

‘Captain is angry.’

‘Regas is dead.’

At that time, there was a notice in the guild’s chat window.

[Vantner has logged in.]

It was the appearance of Vantner, who finally took the top spot in the guardian knight rankings five days ago.

{Welcome Vantner.}

{Hey, why were you sleeping for seven hours? Aren’t you being too lazy? Your ranking will be taken away.}

{I saw something interesting on the Internet. I was a little late because I was looking for articles related to the incident. Have you heard of a place called Winston?}

{A village in the north of the Eternal Kingdom?}

{Ah~ that place? I stopped by it once on my way to Bairan Village. Why? What’s going on?}

{There was an item creation game that took place there. It was said that one of the competitors created an epic rated dagger in three hours.}

{A user, not an NPC?}

{Yes.}

{That person!}

{The blacksmith finally appeared!}

{We've got you!}

The guild members became excited. A blacksmith who could create an epic rated item in just three hours wasn't common. Even the number one blacksmith, Panmir wasn't capable of it.

Jishuka commanded.

{Everyone head to Winston! From now on, we will focus our investigation in Winston!}

{Understood!}

{If it's Winston... It will take around three days for me to get there.}

{I will take a week.}

{...The person who arrives the latest should be prepared. And Regas, if you don't arrive in half a day then I really will kill you ^^}

{C-Captain! I'm in the Burns Principality right now! It will take me two days to get to Winston on horseback!}

{Don't rely on a horse and run there directly! Then won't you somehow arrive in a day?}

{O-Ohhh! Can I arrive in half a day?}

{I will kill you if you don't arrive in half a day.}

{What should I do?}

The Tzedakah Guild started to gather in Winston.

CHAPTER 53

“Damn! Daaaaammnnnn!”

Katz, possessor of the third epic class, was furious.

Kuwek!

[You have killed the poisoned pioneer.]

[5 gold has been acquired.]

[The poison-soaked cloth has been acquired.]

[543,500 experience has been acquired.]

“Ugh...!”

[You have killed the closed-off pioneer.]

[2 gold has been acquired.]

[617,000 experience has been acquired.]

“This thingggg!”

A month ago, Katz finally got 39th on the unified rankings. It was the result of taking advantage of his epic class that was specialized in hunting. Katz had been fine until then. It only took him a month to get from 53rd to 39th, so he believed that the number one goal he was aiming for wasn't far behind.

But what was going on? Except for sleeping time, he sat in a capsule all day and hunted. However, his rankings stagnated at 39 and he couldn't increase it. Then today, his ranking dropped to 40th place. Katz's high pride was shattered.

“This is me! Why am I wandering around the 40th rank for a month?”

He got a great epic class, so he declared on air that he would win first place in the rankings. Then what was this? People from all over the world were laughing when they saw the list of rankers. The second son of ‘JIN,’ a leading Japanese conglomerate, was branded as a braggart to the world.

‘I can’t understand, no matter how I think about it.’

Katz didn’t stop thinking while hunting monsters.

‘The Blood Warrior’s attack power and battle speed is unmatched. There is no other class that can hunt as quickly and easily as this. Then why isn’t my ranking going up? How are those other people levelling up faster than me?’

Katz was currently level 215. From level 210, the amount of experience needed to level up increased significantly. This was called the hell section by rankers, yet Katz was quickly climbing the hill by hunting solo.

But his ranking wasn’t going up. It was useless, despite the fact that his experience kept climbing. He utilized the power of his family, was armed with the strongest items and had the best class. Nevertheless, his ranking...

“I... it means my gaming skill is less than others!”

Katz couldn’t understand.

“I’ve never missed the top spot in any game so far!”

Compared to his brother and sister who were called ‘geniuses,’ his brains were somewhat lacking. He had a weak temperament and he was totally excluded from being a successor. However, his talent at gaming exceeded his older brother and sister, and he was confident that he was the best in the world.

But now his pride was shattered.

“I can’t accept it... I can’t accept it!”

Katz was a loser in the real world who couldn’t cross the wall of his brother and sister! He didn’t want to be a loser even in Satisfy. So he made a decision.

‘I will move my hunting ground. To a stronger place!’

Currently, Katz was hunting at a place filled with level 230 monsters. Monsters here appeared in groups of three and had different skills, so even the best rankers hunted in a party at this place.

Even Katz, who absorbed the enemy’s health every time he attacked, had to rely heavily on potions to play solo here. Now he wanted to play solo at a higher level hunting ground? It was tough, no matter how excellent his class was. If he was the slightest bit careless, he would die and lose experience.

But Katz had money.

‘I will arm myself with better equipment and potions.’

Katz’ weapon, armor and accessories were all unique rated. But Katz wasn’t satisfied. In particular, the performance of his armor and gauntlets were unsatisfactory.

[Armor of Great Sorrow]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 38/310 Defense: 459 Movement Speed: -11%

* Reflects 10% of the damage received.

* Once durability drops below 100, all stats will increase by 5%.

An armor that Daymode, a former knight, wore when he fought with Piaro and was falsely accused as a traitor.

Daymode’s armor is filled with his grudges and pain.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 750 strength. More than 600 stamina. Intermediate Heavy Armor Mastery Level 4 or higher.

Weight: 2,300

[Black Wind Gauntlets]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 110/170 Defense: 57 Attack Speed: +5% Accuracy +10%

Gauntlets used by the Black Wind Assassins.

It is very light and comfortable to wear, so you can attack the target faster and more securely.

User Restriction: Level 200 or higher. More than 220 agility.

Weight: 200

The Armor of Great Sorrow had very good options, but its defense was less than other heavy armor. Meanwhile, the Black Wind Gauntlets had a good basic performance, but no special options. Both of them were lacking despite being unique items.

“I need new armor and gauntlets.”

Katz decided to log out. Then he went to the item trading site and looked at the list of armor and gauntlets. Tens of thousands of items appeared on the list, but he couldn't find any that were better than the Armor of Great Sorrow and Black Wind Gauntlets. At this point, the Armor of Great Sorrow and Black Wind Gauntlets were the best items.

“...Crazy.”

It was no use, even if he wanted to spend money. Katz cursed at the blacksmith users.

“Are the blacksmiths just playing around? When will they be able to create items superior to items obtained through hunting or quests? Shit, isn't this a dereliction of duty?”

There were at least two billion users in Satisfy. The demand for items was astronomical. But the growth of production class users was relatively slow, so supply couldn't keep up with demand. The users of Satisfy sincerely hoped for the appearance of a skilled blacksmith.

Euphemina was fortunate that she became aware of the blacksmith called Grid and asked him to make her an item. But right not, Euphemina didn't feel so good.

Frontier, the capital of Earl Steim.

In a place where hundreds of merchants came and went every day, Euphemina had stayed here for a week already. She gathered information from where she practically lived at the market, and she also monitored the item trading site and auction site every hour.

But she couldn't find a way to make the orb. No, all methods of making an orb seemed to have disappeared. Euphemina wasn't normally interested in how to make items, but now she realized how difficult it was. In particular, the methods of making items with a high level restriction was like obtaining a star in the sky.

"Ohh...in the end, all my efforts are in vain. Is crafting really that rare...?"

In the past month, Euphemina searched all the major cities in the Eternal Kingdom. However, she didn't get any results, so she wanted to cry. She earned 6,500 gold from the item creation game and Rabbit's quest, so she believed that she could easily obtain a production method using this money. However, reality was too cold.

'It is annoying but...'

Euphemina's expression stiffened in front of the auction house. It was because her unusually high insight stat detected someone's gaze. It had started two days ago. Unknown people were systematically monitoring her.

'Who is it?'

Euphemina was a secret ranker who renounced many benefits, including fame, by making her name private on the list of rankings. She operated carefully under many pseudonyms. In other words, it was unlikely for someone to catch onto her tail. This was her first experience with being monitored.

"It is unpleasant..."

Who? Why? How?

Euphemina entered a secluded alley. Then she spoke to the air, "Come out. I know that

you're there."



"Come out. I know that you're there."

"...!!"

The words of the target he was observing caused Faker's heart to drop.

'Surely, she didn't see through my stealth?'

No, it was impossible. Faker was the genius who reached 1st place on the assassin ranking only eight months after starting Satisfy. Even Old Sword Demon, who had been the number one assassin since Satisfy launched, fell down before Faker's talent.

'A blacksmith can't detect my stealth.'

Faker was convinced and reported it to the party chat window.

(Does it make sense that she is referring to me? It must be you guys.)

There was a backlash.

(Don't make me laugh! We have secured a safe distance! She can't have noticed us!)

(Hey hey, she is staring in your direction in the first place...)

(ㄹㄹㄹㄹㄹㄹㄹ The number one assassin is found by a mere blacksmith.)

(Why did you stick so close...? You have too much pride as the number one assassin...)

Faker and his party members were all part of the Tzedakah Guild.

It was around a month ago.

The Tzedakah Guild received information about the item making game in Winston and quickly gathered in Winston. Then they collected information about the blacksmith who made the epic rated dagger. There were many people watching the game at the time, so it was easy for the Tzedakah Guild to gather information.

The blacksmith's ID was Erina. The gender was female. Her height was 160cm She was estimated to be between 17-19 years old. She had bright golden hair down to the waist and a beautiful appearance that was unforgettable.

The Tzedakah Guild completed a portrait of Erina based on witness statements, before splitting up to track down Erina. Then two days ago, Faker was able to find Erina at Frontier.

Jishuka heard the report from Faker and commanded.

{I will meet her in person. Keep watching her until I get to Frontier.}

And now.

Faker's surveillance was on the verge of being noticed by Erina.

CHAPTER 54

No, it still wasn't certain that he'd been discovered. Faker's Stealth skill was at level 7. Even the top rankers would have trouble detecting him.

“...”

Faker held his breath in order to maintain a more complete stealth state. But he couldn't escape from Erina, no, Euphemina's insight.

“Don't peek at me like a pervert. If you don't come out, I'll make you come out.”

This was Euphemina's final warning. Faker's party members became agitated at the dangerous atmosphere.

(Hey Faker, don't you think she really noticed?)

(It might be a mistake to keep hiding. Remove Stealth and reveal your identity.)

Faker replied angrily.

(Blacksmiths don't have any detection techniques. No, even if such techniques existed, there is no possibility that my stealth would be discovered. Don't worry about it. That woman is just making guesses...)

Faker's conversation was interrupted.

Peeeong!

A large explosion occurred in a radius of 3m around Euphemina's body.

“Kuk!”

Faker was in range so he rushed to escape the aftermath of the explosion. But Euphemina had no intention of letting him go.

“Angel's Scream.”

Biiiiik.

“....?!”

Ultrasound waves rattled Faker’s eardrums. Faker made a pained expression as his ears started bleeding. Then Euphemina stared blankly at him and asked, “Who are you? Why are you watching me?”

‘Who are you?’ That was what Faker wanted to ask. How did a blacksmith use top-level magic in succession?

‘Perhaps?’

Faker was confused. He needed confirmation.

Sususuk.

Faker’s body move slightly and left dozens of afterimages. As Euphemina observed the scene, the hat she was wearing was peeled off by Faker. Faker was surprised. The face of the blonde woman, revealed by the hat, was exactly the same as their portrait. But the ID above her head wasn’t Erina, but Euphemina.

‘We were wrong from the beginning. All the information we gathered was false.’

Faker came to this conclusion. There were countless guilds who wanted to obtain the maker of the Special Jaffa Arrows. They were fiercely competing to avoid having the blacksmith stolen by other guilds. They would spread false information to disturb or trap the competing guilds.

Faker gritted his teeth.

‘We fell into a trap.’

In the worst case scenario, the item production game in Winston might be a false drama from the beginning. If so, the Tzedakah Guild was dancing on someone’s palm.

“Give it to me.” Euphemina took back her hat from the shocked Faker. Then she spoke in an angry voice. “Why are you taking away my belonging instead of answering the question? This is annoying.”

Faker stared at her. "What guild do you belong to?"

It was a puzzling question from Euphemina's standpoint.

"I don't understand what you are talking about. Rather, shouldn't you answer? Why did you follow me for two days?"

"You must be joking... If so, I will use force to make you tell the truth."

To define it simply, the Tzedakah Guild was a group of leaders. All of the guild members had aggressive tendencies. Euphemina also had a formidable temperament.

"...All the men I meet these days are like psychos."

Grid was a person to be protected, no matter how much she didn't like it. However, Faker was different. She wanted to get rid of him for the insult.

"First you watched me, now you are threatening me? I'll have to fix that nasty head of yours. Lightning."

Pachchik!

Static electricity appeared around Faker. At the same time, a lightning bolt fell from the clear sky.

Kwaang!

Faker avoided the lightning at a fast speed, producing dozens of afterimages. Then he appeared behind Euphemina. At that moment, Euphemina's hand touched Faker's abdomen.

"Unfortunately for you, I won't fall for the same technique twice."

Peeng!

Faker's body was surrounded by flames. But Faker didn't even scream. He didn't feel any pain. Euphemina attacked the wrong target. In other words, the Faker standing behind Euphemina was a clone, not the real body.

Pakak!

“Ugh!”

Euphemina was struck in the side by a kick and fell down with a groan. Faker looked down at her and explained, “The same technique can be applied differently. It is certainly great that you can use magic without chanting, but you aren’t my opponent.”

To be honest, Euphemina was nervous. It was the first time she had been hit in a battle against a user since becoming a Duplicator.

‘This man, he is strong.’

He used top-level assassin techniques and was good at fighting. He was an opponent to watch. But that was all.

“It is only a moment of elation. Ancient Queen’s Knight.”

An intense light flashed. Faker recovered from his momentary loss of sight and was astonished. A knight in black armor had appeared in the air in front of him.

“Familiar...?!”

It was impossible for a magician to summon a familiar. A summoner class existed in Satisfy. A familiar had to be called using a summoner’s authority.

-Kuaaaaaah!

The Ancient Queen’s Knight grabbed a part of the darkness around its body and held it like a sword towards Faker. The momentum was like a great mountain was going to hit him.

“Kuk!”

Originally, assassins used secret weapons. There was no chance of winning a head on fight against a knight.

Kwaang!

Faker narrowly avoided the attack from the knight. Due to this, the outer wall of a building was destroyed and dust scattered all over the place.

Pik!

Faker ignored the sharp piece of stone that scratched his cheek and ignored the knight. Then he threw three daggers towards the worried Euphemina. The dagger flew at a speed that couldn't be avoided by a magician. It wasn't useless even if she tried to defend with magic. Faker had tossed a dagger that had a hidden ability to explode in response to magic.

'That's it!'

Faker thought he won, but then something unexpected happened.

Sususuk.

Euphemina observed the three flying daggers, then her body moved slightly, creating afterimages and avoiding all the daggers.

'Unbelievable! After a familiar, is it an assassin's skill?'

Originally, it required extreme concentration to figure out which of the dozens of afterimages was the main body. However, Faker couldn't concentrate because the Ancient Queen's Knight was constantly attacking.

Faker's watching party members were forced to interfere.

"We're going to help!"

Faker shook his head.

"Are you still insisting on a one-on-one fight? Don't make me laugh! Don't ignore us!"

"It can't be helped. She isn't an opponent you can win against! Do you think we'll leave you alone?"

"Hiyah!"

Faker's party members were part of the Tzedakah Guild and also in the top rankings. But the four of them couldn't overpower Euphemina.

Over the past month, Euphemina had duplicated the techniques of rankers while

searching for an orb production method, so she was currently in her strongest mode.

“Dragon Claws.”

While the Ancient Queen’s Knight tied up Faker’s feet, large and sharp stone pillars rose in succession from the ground. Faker was forced to rush in every direction to defend himself, while a rain of fire poured down from the sky.

“She is using great spells in succession?”

“No way...”

The faces of Faker and the party members filled with despair. They got a glimpse of Euphemina’s true power.



Jishuka’s face distorted as she arrived at the collapsed scene in the middle of the city.

“Someone dares touch our guild?”

Before Satisfy was released, the Tzedakah Guild was the strongest armed group in L.T.S. that no one dared meet. Even the giant guilds were wary of the Tzedakah Guild. Jishuka was determined to make Tzedakah the strongest guild in Satisfy. Indeed, they had already become a famous guild among the top rankers.

But being well known was separate from being the strongest. In order to reign as the strongest, they couldn’t show even a hint of weakness.

Jishuka commanded. “Find her right now. We’ll show the dignity of the Tzedakah Guild by shattering her.”

The opponent was someone who defeated four guild members, including Faker. According to the testimony of the witnesses, she could use the skills of all types of classes. Her strength probably wasn’t normal.

‘Maybe she has an hidden class.’

But Jishuka wasn’t afraid. The true power of the Tzedakah Guild hadn’t been shown yet. Thus, this was the beginning of the bad relationship between Euphemina and the

Tzedakah Guild.

CHAPTER 55

I didn't leave the smithy for the entirety of last month. From the moment I connected to Satisfy to the time I logged out, I stayed at the smithy the whole time. In the meantime, I was able to establish some facts that I knew dimly or discovered new facts.

First, making the same items repeatedly wasn't effective in raising the skill experience. Every time I made a different item, the skill experience would rise at a good rate.

Secondly, the better the materials, the higher the possibility that the item would have a higher rating.

For example, when making two iron swords based on the same production method, the iron sword with the poor-quality metal had a close to 100% chance of being a normal rating, whereas the one made with the finest metal had a relatively high probability of receiving a rare rating.

Thirdly, even when I was making items with the same production method and materials, the ones that I spent longer on were the ones that were more likely to have a higher rating.

It was very fortunate that I managed to make a unique dagger in only three hours. I had to invest at least half an hour if I wanted to make an item higher than a rare rating. In other words, the number of items that could be produced in one day was very limited, so increasing my stats wasn't as easy of a feat as I thought it would be.

Fourthly, if I wanted to be a good blacksmith, I had to invest points in stamina, as well as in strength and in dexterity.

The equipment and minerals used in a smithy were mostly heavy, so I needed high strength to work efficiently. When making an item, I needed to have a lot of stamina if I didn't want to become exhausted.

So I really liked my high strength and stamina stat.

"Pant pant...aren't you still young? You can't be exhausted yet."

Unlike Khan who took a break every time an item was completed, I was able to produce items constantly without taking a break when I was connected to Satisfy.

In the past month, I created 73 items, meaning I produced an average of two or more items a day. 11 of the 73 items had a rare rating and 3 of the 73 had an epic rating. As a result, all of my stats increased by 34 points.

I currently had 11 types of stats: strength, stamina, agility, intelligence, dexterity, persistence, composure, indomitable, dignity, insight and courage. If 11 stats increased by 34 points each, this meant it was increased by 374 points, which was equivalent to gaining 37 levels.

But I was dissatisfied. Why? I made 73 items. I invested at least six hours every time I made an item. The materials were also as good as possible within my range.

However, I never made one unique rated item, let alone a legendary one. Wasn't this too much?

'I only got three epic rated items... Crazy. Is this a legendary blacksmith? Ah, I'm so tired.'

Every time I made an item, I earnestly prayed for a unique rating. However, it was almost always a normal rating. Every time, I felt an incredible sense of disappointment and wanted to curse at the game.

The only comfort was that the level of my production skills increased.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill]

Lv. 2

Produce equipment items that you know how to make.

You can create the production methods for a new item with the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Creation' skill.

There is a certain probability of producing rare~ epic rated items.

There is a rare probability of creating unique rated items.

There is a very rare probability of creating legendary rated items.

All stats of a production item will increase by 12%.

* When rare rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

* When epic rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +4 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +80.

* When unique rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +12 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +300.

* When legendary rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +25 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +1,000.

* Something special will occur with every five legendary items created.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill' goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 5/6.

* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Breath]

Lv. 2

When you are concentrating on making an item, the will of Pagma's Descendant will fill the production item.

All stats of a production item will increase by 7%.

There is a rare chance of giving special features to your production items.

In addition to the increase in my skill levels, there was something else that was gratifying. I had created dozens of items in Khan's smithy over the past month. Khan wanted to pass on as much knowledge to me as possible before he retired, so I was

given one new production method every day.

This was an enormous harvest. The original method of acquiring production items was to perform specific quests, and the level of difficulty varied. Thus, it was very difficult to find item production methods. I was fortunate enough to acquire many production methods without the need for separate quests, thanks to being Khan's successor.

I pulled out a book from my inventory. The title was 'List of Items Production Methods.' The book described the details of the production methods I learned. The table of contents had expanded. Starting from my own 'Failure' to the Jaffa Arrows I learned in Bairan, to the dozens of works acquired from Khan...

It was exciting.

'When I was in Bairan Village, I had only four production methods, including the axe, pickaxe, Jaffa Arrow and Failure...'

When I looked at the production methods, Euphemina entered my mind.

'Why hasn't that woman come with the method to create the orb?'

Euphemina wanted me to make an orb for her. That's why it was highly likely that she would bring the best production method. Then I would be able to get my hands on a production method for free.

I was happy just imagining it. No, wait...

"If...if there is only one chance... what if Euphemina brings me the production method and materials, only for me to make a normal-rated orb?"

Would she take my life? Maybe Euphemina would keep me locked up somewhere until I managed to complete a unique rated orb.

"If it is her..." I recalled the psychotic smile on Euphemina's face as she burned the lord's bodyguards. "...What will she do to me?"

I no longer waited for Euphemina. Rather, I wished that she would never show up. I shook with terror. Then the door of the smithy opened.

“Hiik! E-Euphemina?!”

There was an old saying that a tiger would come when mentioned. It felt like Euphemina had been waiting for me to mention her. Fortunately, the people who arrived at the smithy wasn't Euphemina. At first glance, they looked like two incredibly high-level male users.

“Is this Khan's smithy?”

“I am Khan... why are you looking for me?”

They started questioning Khan. “You competed in the item production game with a traveller called Erina a month ago right?”

“That's right...”

“Is she really a blacksmith? Did you witness her making the item with your own eyes?”

“The question is strange. Is she a blacksmith? Of course she is a blacksmith. She was hired by the Mero Company to participate in the game and I have directly experienced her great blacksmith skills. No, who on earth are you? Why are you asking such strange questions?”

The men disregarded Khan's question and talked among themselves. Then they asked Khan again.

“Is the Mero Company the only organization involved in the item production game? Is there any chance of other organizations being involved?”

“Cough!”

Displeasure appeared on Khan's face. He had been friendly because they were young boys of a similar age to his son, but they ignored his questions and only cared about themselves. The men didn't care at all about Khan. Rather, they began to talk over Khan.

“Why aren't you answering? If you know anything, shouldn't you tell me? It is better if you don't waste our time.”

It was like a threat.

How funny.

This was Khan's smithy. These people were guests. They weren't in the position to question Khan. Then what was with their attitude?

They were talking down to Khan, who was similar to their grandfathers. They were ignoring Khan because he was an NPC. In fact, this wasn't unusual among users. Certainly, NPCs weren't human. They were just part of the system program, artificial intelligences.

But I knew. Despite being artificially made, Khan had his own memories and feelings. He could feel anger and hopelessness. He could cry when sad and laugh when happy. He was someone I could count on. And sometimes he missed his dead son.

So I was angry at those who treated Khan casually. "Hey, you over there, what is with your attitude? What right do you have to threaten Khan? Eh?"

They looked me up and down and laughed as they saw my dirty clothes and old blacksmith hammer.

"Who is this? When did he get here?"

What? Why were they speaking impolitely when I wasn't an NPC?

"When did I get here? I am obviously an employee here. Why are you so arrogant when entering someone else's business? Huh? Is this your business?"

"Arrogant? Don't make me laugh. We just want cooperation."

"Is that the attitude of someone seeking cooperation?"

"Hah... should we have visited with orange juice?"

I really hated people like this. Looking at their equipment, they seemed to be rankers close to level 200. However, I couldn't help being honest when seeing their expressions.

His companion started mediation. "You shouldn't get so heated up against a beginner."

"Sigh, okay. I have to calm down. Damn, my nerves are irritated after Faker was

attacked. Hey, beginner blacksmith, we are looking for the woman. We are in a hurry to find her so we were inadvertently rude to the NPC. It was a mistake. I'm sorry. Is it okay now? So please move out of the way."

"You should apologize to Khan, not me."

"....."

They started ignoring me. They asked Khan once again.

"Khan, answer me. Do you know if Erina is associated with any organizations besides the Mero Company?"

Was he worried that I would get hurt? Khan hid me behind his back and replied.

CHAPTER 56

“I don’t know. I only met her when we competed in the game, so how could I know so much about her?”

“Didn’t you team up with your successor and participated in the fight? He also didn’t notice anything about Erina?”

“Yes.”

These guys couldn’t even guess that I was Khan’s successor. Maybe it was because I looked like a beginner, as no one would think that the successor of the prestigious blacksmith Khan would be a beginner.

“...Sheesh.” Whether it was because they were irritated at not gaining anything, or because he was an NPC, the men left without saying goodbye to Khan.

I pulled out salt from my inventory and sprinkled it in front of the smithy.

“Phew, unlucky bastards. Don’t come back again.”

Khan scratched his head as he looked at me. “Shouldn’t you be sprinkling coarse salt?”

“...Ah, is that so? Hum hum, let’s go back to work.”

As I turned back to the furnace, Khan opened his mouth and asked, “Are you going to work today without resting?”

“Of course.”

“The more I look, the more I feel admiration. You already have excellent skills, but you aren’t satisfied and you keep working hard...”

Excellent skills... If my skills were really excellent, I would’ve created a unique and legendary rated item among the 73 items that I made. But not only did a unique rating not emerge, I only made three epic rated items.

I was still lacking. I needed to raise my skill level further. I would make a lot of money

and show my parents.

‘I need to be quickly recognized by my parents...’

The fact that I had less time to play the game was a big problem.

Ttang! Ttang!

As I concentrated on making the items, Khan sat at the counter and sold the items I made to the customers. It was a very desirable system; other users would go green in envy if they saw this.

Why? There were three ways that ordinary users could sell items to other users:

Firstly – they could open up a street stall and sell them to users directly.

Secondly – they could sell items at the auction site.

Thirdly, they could post the items to be sold on a cash transaction site.

In the first case, a lot of time could be wasted waiting for customers to come. In addition, bargaining with the customers was frequent and could be stressful. The second and third options saved time but there were high fees involved.

In other words, it meant that a normal user had to take time and money to sell the items. But I was different. Khan sold the items on my behalf, saving me time. He also didn’t charge me a sales commission.

I just needed to make the items, while Khan sold them and gave the proceeds back to me. If I steadily made money by producing more than two items a day, I would surely become rich someday...

“...I’m still waiting! This is rotten. No, shit. Does this make sense? I am a legendary class so why can’t I make a legendary item?”

On that day, the S.A. Group Headquarter’s operations team received an email.

Title: Look and you will see.

Contents: If you look at my information, you can see that I'm a legendary blacksmith. So why can't I make any legendary items? If I am a legendary blacksmith, isn't it normal for me to be able to make a legendary item? No, I didn't do anything else for a month and made 73 items, but there were no legendary items at all. Yes? I didn't create a single unique item and only made three epic items, so isn't this manipulation? Yes? You are probably manipulating this right? Huh? Right? Ah, look. This is really X. Do you want me to snap? Should I go there? Eh? The materials and production method are good, so isn't this manipulation, you #~!\$@.

The employee who checked the email thought it was absurd.

"What manipulation... First he should raise the level..."

Level 10 users and level 100 users. Assuming that both of them had the same dexterity stat and skill level, a level 100 user was more likely to produce a higher rated item than the level 10 user.

In other words, the higher the level of the maker, the better the item. This was common sense among users with production classes. However, this wasn't known by the user who obtained a legendary class.

The employees sighed as a group.

"It is painful to see that great class..."

Then someone said. "If the contents of the email aren't false, he really is an unlucky person. With the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill, he only made 3 epic items out of 73? Unique and legendary items are unlikely because their probabilities are low, but there is a fixed probability of creating an epic item. Looking at this, doesn't he really seem cursed?"

All the employees were sympathetic.

"He really is a person with bad luck..."

“No wonder why he feels doubts about manipulation...”

“If it is really possible to intervene, I would like to increase his chances of making higher rated items.”

From that day onwards, Grid became famous for his bad luck among the game operators.



The 73 items I made were weapons and armor with a level 60 limit. The total sales amount was 1,590 gold, with a net profit of 1,079 gold. This was equivalent to exactly 1,294,800 won when converted to cash.

The game, which I played for 5~6 hours a day, earned me around 1.3 million won a month. If I quit going to the labor office, I would be able to make three times as much money. In addition, if I was fortunate enough to make a unique or legendary item, I could earn tens of millions of won.

However, my parents didn't agree, as they knew that the number of people who made money from the game was very low. Furthermore, I had been playing for over a year, and yet I still couldn't escape my debt.

That's right. In society and in my home, I was treated as someone with bad credit. My parents overlapped with the first and second financial institutions that rejected me.

‘Should I sell the Ideal Dagger? No, no. It isn't time yet.’

I could sell the Ideal Dagger as a means of proving to my parents that I could make money through Satisfy. But I couldn't sell the Ideal Dagger. The reason for this was the terms of use for the Ideal Dagger.

In order to meet the Ideal Dagger's usage conditions, the passive skill called Advanced Dagger Mastery was needed. But at the moment, the top rankers of each class only had intermediate level skills.

If I put up the Ideal Dagger on the trading site in this situation, only the merchants thinking of future profits would flock to it. Therefore, the merchants were likely to bid at the cheapest price possible and it was likely that the dagger would be sold at an unsatisfactory price. I had to hold onto the Ideal Dagger for the moment.

It was four in the morning. I reached the end of my limit at the thought of going to the labor office.

“Do I have to live like this forever...”

Four in the morning was when most people would still be dreaming. But I had to work until 6 p.m. just for 90,000 won per day, while my body suffered. I could endure it if it was my only way of making money like before, but now it was different!

I was able to make more money from playing the game than doing labor work, so going to the labor office was just a waste of time!

“Shit...I want a unique or legendary item. Or if I make a lot of epic items, it will help persuade my parents that I am making a profit... Urgh, dammit. I feel angry as soon as I open my eyes. It can't be helped. I should get some cold air. Huh? This...”

As I was exiting my front door to go on a walk around the neighborhood, I saw a flyer sticking out from the newspaper.

[September 10th! The long-awaited opening!

The best capsule room is open!

There are 150 top of the line capsules!

It is fully equipped with cafe facilities.

Delicious food cooked by a 5 star hotel chef.

A feast of beauties and handsome workers!

* Please don't ask for the employee' telephone numbers.

On September 10th, for just one day! Any customers who sign up will receive a 30% discount on the capsule room fee for a lifetime!]

Heok... a lifetime discount on a capsule room? The capsule room was 6,000 won per hour. If it was a 30% discount...

“This is it!” I got a good idea.

“Okay!”

I headed back to my room. I changed into my work clothes and opened the door.

“Huh? Your work clothes? Are you going to work already? Isn’t it only 4.10 a.m?” My puzzled mother asked and I vigorously nodded.

“That’s right! I am going work! Hahahahaha!”

“... Why are you so full of energy in the morning?”

“Puhahaha! Of course! I am young and overflowing with energy. Then Mother, Father! I will go to work early this time! Puhahahahat!”

“Youngwoo, are you sick or something...?”

“Yes... I am worried...”

I left the house while my parents felt worried. Today was September 10th! I looked for the newly opened capsule room. The colorful banners hung outside a building to announce the opening of the capsule room.

“This will be my job starting from today. Puhahahahat!”

Yes, I was going to quit the labor jobs today. Now I would play Satisfy from the moment I got up to when I fell asleep. I would spend the morning and afternoon in the capsule room. Then I would play at home at night.

“Now I can work harder to make items. Puhahahat!”



Recently, Khan’s smithy was a great source of interest for users.

Among the items sold at Khan’s smithy, there were level 60 equipment made by a craftsman with great talent and potential, but lacking in experience and reputation. His equipment had an almost 20% better performance than normal items. Even the normal rated items were comparable to rare rated equipment at the same level.

The users called this the ‘Unknown Craftsman Series’ and it was very popular. The

performance was good but the price was rather expensive. However, money wasn't a problem. They couldn't live without this equipment.

The users entered Khan's smithy on a daily basis.

"Did the unknown craftsman make any more items?"

"I will buy any items he made! I will pay however much you want, so please sell it to me!"

"Give me his name. I personally want to ask him to make me an item. Yes? Where can I meet him?"

The users wanted to have items made by the unknown craftsman, or they were curious about his identity.

But Khan never replied.

Grid always made a limited number of items due to time restrictions, and he didn't want others to know his identity.

Ttang! Ttang!

The crowd at the counter never imagined that the beginner user hammering at the furnace behind Khan would be the one they were looking for.

CHAPTER 57

During the time I worked at the labor office, I played Satisfy for an average of five to six hours a day. But that changed after I changed to the capsule room. My play time increased by around 10 hours, and now I was connected to Satisfy more than 15 hours a day on average.

Thanks to that, I could produce double the number of items a day.

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Breath has increased the effectiveness of your production items.]

[Legendary Blacksmith's Breath]

Lv. 2

When you are concentrating on making an item, the will of Pagma's Descendant will fill the production item.

All stats of a production item will increase by 7%.

There is a rare chance of giving special features to your production items.

"Please give me legendary this time..."

Currently, I was producing a plate armor with a level limit of 120, based on a newly acquired production method. The value of the materials used was a huge 483 gold! This was one fifth of all my assets. It was the most expensive item I'd made so far.

I invested a lot of money, but was worried it would turn out to be a normal item, so I spent 20 hours making it.

"...Yes, I'm honestly not hoping for a legendary rated item. But at least give me unique. Please..."

I was a legendary blacksmith, so I needed some hope! I fervently joined together the last sheet of iron. Then the armor was completed.

[Very Delicate Plate Armor]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 272/272 Defense: 303 Movement Speed: -6%

* There is a small chance of completely defending against stab attacks.

An armour made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation.

By applying thinly refined steel plates in two layers, defense and movement has increased.

User Restriction: Level 120 or higher. More than 380 strength.

More than 400 stamina. Intermediate Heavy Armor Mastery.

[An epic rated item was produced, so all stats have permanently risen by +4 and reputation throughout the continent has risen by +80.]

“Dammit!”

It was an epic item. I was glad that it wasn't a normal or rare item, but it wasn't satisfying, considering the amount of time and effort I invested. With thinking about the raw materials value and the capsule fee, there wasn't much profit.

Khan didn't know my thoughts and praised me.

“Did you really make this armor using the method I gave you? Why did it turn out so differently despite using the same method? You're truly amazing!”

“Phew... how much can I get for this?”

I asked without expecting much. Then Khan said something incredible. “Hrmm... honestly, it is hard to measure the exact price. But one thing is clear. You can get a higher price auctioning this to the knights rather than selling it at the smithy.”

“Eh?”

Auction it off to the knights? The fact that NPC knights were buying items at an auction

was amazing. But I was surprised at the idea of selling level 120 armor to at least level 180 knights.

Khan explained.

“A month ago, I witnessed and admired the knights’ armor at the procession for the newly appointed lady. I could see that there is a great blacksmith at Frontier. But now that I’ve seen your work, it is much better than the work from Frontier’s blacksmith. Haha, it’s only natural, since you’re Pagma’s Descendant.”

Oh...my armor’s performance was good enough to appeal to level 180+ knights? Indeed, I had the Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Skill and the Legendary Blacksmith’s Breath. They raised the item stats by 12% and 7% respectively. It might be an epic rating, but the performance of this Very Delicate Plate Armor was equivalent to a level 180 normal or rare armor.

‘There is an added option thanks to the breath skill.’

I asked about the most important part. “If my item is bought at the auction, what’s the fee I’ll have to pay?”

“The proceeds for the knights’ auction is from the castle. It is organized in the name of the lady. Nobles have high pride, so they aren’t aiming for personal gain. There is no fee at all.”

I immediately decided. “Okay. I will put it up for auction.”

“Good decision. The auction takes place in two days, so I’ll go at that time.”

“Nope. I’ll go.”

“Huh? It is okay?”

“Yes. I’ve been stuck inside for a month, so I want to go outside for a while.”

“Ah, yes. Then take this with you. This will prove your identity so you can enter the auction without any extra procedures.”

[You have obtained the token of ‘ Smithy’s Successor.’]

How much could I sell this armor for? If I followed Khan’s words, could I make a lot of money...?

‘No, don’t expect too much. If my expectations are lower, I won’t be so disappointed.’

I was someone with no luck. I had experienced disappointment more than once or twice. So I steadied my heart.

Khan suggested, “Why don’t you aim at making an armor that is better than this one in the next two days? Wouldn’t it be better to show several works if you’re participating in the auction?”

“That’s true.”

For the next two days, I invested 20 hours a day and made two items. Unfortunately, the result was one normal and one epic.

“No, how can I make a normal item after spending 20 hours on it? It should at least be a rare item.’

Did this make sense? No matter how I thought about it, this was due to the S.A. Group. They were worried that my legendary class would destroy the balance, so they gave me the worst probabilities when making items.

If not, I might be more unlucky than I knew...



There were two reasons why the ruler of a territory would host regular auctions for the knights. First of all, it was to help the knights obtain the best equipment. The second reason was to use it as an opportunity to find skilled people.

Why were they trying to find skilled people? It was to make a business deal. The people who created the most outstanding works at the auction had permission to deliver goods to the lord. It was an opportunity to open a door in life.

Buzz, buzz.

Winston Castle's annex lobby.

Dozens of people who came to present the items at this auction were gathered with a nervous expression. There were users and NPCs. There were also several blacksmiths.

I looked at blacksmiths and thought.

'If there is an outstanding blacksmith, I want to recruit them for our smithy.'

I could assign new blacksmiths to do all types of errands and get a commission from selling the items made by the blacksmiths.

'Once Khan steps down and I become the owner, I will run the smithy with the intention of recruiting new blacksmiths.'

The auctioneer showed up while I was thinking about a type of slave project.

"The auction will start in 20 minutes. The auction will last for three hours, and you can stay in the waiting room while it's ongoing."

Then a notification window popped up.

[You have entered the auction hosted by the lady. Please submit the items to be listed and the minimum bid for that item.]

I opened my inventory. Then I checked the details of the items appearing in the auction for one last time.

[Very Delicate Plate Armor]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 272/272 Defense: 303 Movement Speed: -6%

* There is a small chance of completely defending against stab attacks.

An armour made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation.

By applying thinly refined steel plates in two layers, defense and movement has increased.

User Restriction: Level 120 or higher. More than 380 strength. More than 400 stamina. Intermediate Heavy Armor Mastery.

[Seemingly Plain Gauntlets]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 83/83 Defense: 29

Attack Speed: +4% Accuracy: +8%

Gauntlets made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation.

The exterior doesn't look like anything special, but it works surprisingly well when worn.

User Restriction: Level 120 or higher. More than 1,000 agility.

“As planned, these two...”

I decided to register these two items at the auction.

[Please set a minimum bid price for the Very Delicate Plate Armor.]

[Please set a minimum bid price for the Seemingly Plain Gauntlets.]

‘Hmmm...what should I set it as?’

I normally made level 60 equipment. This was the first time I made level 120 equipment, and I wasn't sure of its value.

‘I would like to raise the price as high as possible when considering the cost of materials and labor... but if it is too expensive, there might not be a big...’

As I was in distress, a white-haired boy approached me.

“Mister~ is there a problem?”

“You...?”

“Hello. I’m called Steng. My class is a blacksmith. I was watching you, and you also seem like a blacksmith. This seems like your first auction, so I thought I would help you.”

The boy smiled as he said his name. There was something familiar about the name.

‘Who is Steng...?’

It was a name I knew clearly, but I couldn’t remember why I knew it. I didn’t know if I couldn’t remember because my memory was bad or because it wasn’t important.

I explained to Steng. “I’m worried because I can’t decide on the bid price of the items to be auctioned.”

Steng blinked with surprise. “Your teacher didn’t set a bid price?”

“Teacher?”

“The teacher who gave you this quest. Aren’t you showing your teacher’s items at this auction?”

What was he talking about? I was puzzled as Steng pulled out a one-handed sword in a brilliant sheath.

“This is the special weapon that my teacher created for this auction. Isn’t it amazing? It’s a rare item with a level limit of 190.”

CHAPTER 58

A rare item didn't seem that great, but I just nodded because I didn't want to nitpick. Steng laughed, put his sword away, and sighed.

"Hah~ when will us users be able to submit our own items to the lady's auction?"

I felt it from the beginning, but there was something strange about the conversation. I had to ask Steng in order to correct the misguided conversation.

"So...the reason you're here right now isn't to put an item you created up for auction? You're doing a quest to place your master's item up for auction?"

Steng smiled and replied. "Of course. Even the number one blacksmith, Panmir, can't create items that can be shown at auction, so how could I?"

"...Can you share the quest information?"

"Huh? Why?"

"No, I just wanted to check."

"Sure. It isn't a secret, so I'll show you."

[The player 'Steng' wants to share the quest information. Would you like to accept?]

I accepted and the quest information appeared.

[Teacher's Errand]

Difficulty: C.

This is the first auction that will be held after the appointment of the new lady of Winston.

Blacksmith Razvan will use this auction as an opportunity to show his skills to the lady of Winston and to get a foothold in Winston.

So he gave you, his disciple, an errand.

Quest Clear Conditions: Submit Razvan's work to the lady of Winston's auction.

Quest Clear Reward: 20 gold.

* If Razvan's work is successfully bid on at the auction, he will give you a new production method...

I forgot, but general blacksmith users often had NPC blacksmiths as a teacher. By steadily carrying out the quests given to them by their teacher, they could raise the level of their blacksmith skills and gain new production methods.

I was fortunate that Khan gave me production methods without any conditions.

'I'm certain of it after seeing this quest information.'

The users didn't come here to submit their works to the auction. They were running errands for their teachers, just like Steng. As Steng said, it was impossible for the present production class users to produce outstanding items that would satisfy the lady and knights of Winston.

I could see it clearly. The difference between me and a general user was huge. I didn't feel much inspiration when I made an epic rated item, but ordinary users were just happy at making rare grade items. I was desperately happy as I realized the greatness of a legendary profession.

"If you don't mind, can I look at your teacher's item?" Steng asked me with a passionate gaze.

I refused him. It felt like something troublesome would happen. "I don't want to do that."

Steng felt regret. "I see. Then it can't be helped. By the way, it's amazing. Your teacher didn't set a bid price..."

"Yes. Do you happen to know the average price for armor and gauntlets with a level

limit of 120?”

“Even if the items are the same level, the options are different. Well, normal armor is 300 gold and gauntlets are 100 gold.”

“Epic rating?”

“Wow! Did you master make epic items? Making epic items is really uncommon!” Steng admired it before kindly giving me an answer. “The price of epic items vary depending on the options, but shouldn’t the armor be a minimum of 1,800 gold and the gauntlets 600 gold?”

“...What?”

100 gold was 120,000 won. In other words, if the Very Delicate Plate Armor and Seemingly Plain Gauntlets were sold at 1,800 gold and 600 gold respectively, I would earn 2.88 million won. Only seven days after starting work in the capsule room, a huge amount of money was entering my hands.

‘No, no. If I deduct the materials cost and capsule room fee, the net profit is around 2 million won.’

Anyway, I was satisfied. Yes, let’s not cling to unique or legendary items. If I make two epic items a week, I could earn 8 million won in a month!

‘I can pay off the debt soon!’

I had a total debt of 10 million won. After obtaining a legendary class in Satisfy, it seemed like this debt of 10 million won wasn’t very big, but it was a huge burden to me a few months ago. I also had to pay the interest on the loan, so I hadn’t made a dent in repaying it. I was able to somehow manage with the labor jobs, but now...

Anyway! I would finally be able to live a debt-free life. My fear towards the employees from Mother’s Heart is Happy would disappear.

“Kukukuku...”

A debt-free life! I imagined a dignified life and couldn’t suppress the laughter. Then I suddenly met Steng’s eyes. Steng’s complexion turned blue after he witnessed me laughing.

...I had felt it in the past, but my smile was really the worst.

Children cried when I smiled. People started swearing instantly when I smiled. People took money out of my pocket when I smiled. People bought me cigarettes when I smiled. Women were unhappy when I smiled.

‘After I pay off my debt, I should get plastic surgery...’

I was seriously distressed about this as I set the minimum bid based on the price Steng told me.

[You have set the minimum bid price for the Very Delicate Plate Armor at 1,800 gold. Is this correct?]

“Yes.”

[You have set a minimum bid price for the Seemingly Plain Gauntlets at 600 gold. Is this correct?]

“Yes.”

[The items have successfully been registered at the auction.]

Everyone finished registering their items. The auctioneer confirmed it and showed us to the waiting room. There was a large tiger leather rug on the floor and ornaments made of gold and silver on the shelves. The chandelier sparkled. It was an incredibly luxurious place for common people like me.

‘How extravagant would the lady’s room be?’

As I was stunned by the wealth that nobility possessed, Steng came up to me and spoke.

“You can’t pick up the ornaments over there. I’ve been involved in a lot of auctions while running errands for my teacher, and there are always people who try to steal things from the castle. They were discovered and punished... Grid should be careful.”

“Yes, I understand...I won’t. Hey, wait! Do you think I am a thief? Anyone would feel bad when hearing it.”

“S-Sorry.” Steng quickly apologized and stepped away from me. However, he continued glancing at me. He seemed to suspect that I would steal something. I showed him a laugh and was branded as a criminal.

‘Sigh, that bastard. He has a discerning eye.’

I had to give up on stealing. I only wanted to take one candlestick, but it couldn’t be helped while he was watching. I sat on the couch in anticipation of the results that would appear in three hours and decided to take a nap.



Irene was Winston’s new lady and the only daughter of Earl Steim. She currently only had the title of an Earl, but she would become an Earl later on. In other words, she was the next successor to Earl Steim and the one who would be a peak figure in the north.

Therefore, her knights had a sense of burden and responsibility that other people couldn’t imagine.

‘We have to be the best knights for Lady Irene.’

Irene’s knights didn’t neglect training their minds and bodies. But there was a limit to the body and talents. Therefore, they coveted powerful equipment that would make up for any lacking parts.

The auction held today in Winston was very disappointing.

“There is nothing good.”

Winston had become a big city due to breakthroughs in the north. However, it was still lacking compared to Frontier. It was the same for the abilities of the technicians. The accessories, clothes and armor shown at the auction were all inferior. Some technicians submitted good items, but it wasn’t enough for the knights.

Two hours had passed since the auction started, but there hadn't been a single bidder on any of the items so far. In this disappointed atmosphere, the auctioneer smiled widely.

"You should pay attention to these items."

"Oh...!"

As the armor and gauntlets were revealed, the sleepy-looking knights burst out with excitement.

"How great!"

"It is difficult to find such armor in Frontier."

The knights examined the armor and gauntlets closely before asking the auctioneer.

"Who was the blacksmith that made this? Is it the rumoured Khan?"

Khan was a blacksmith who was somewhat renowned in Frontier. The knights guessed that Khan was the one who made the armor and gauntlets. But the auctioneer gave an interesting answer.

"Not exactly. They were made by Khan's successor. He is revered by the residents of Winston and is one of the three heroes."

"Hoh... The rumoured righteous blacksmith?"

"Yes."

The knights smiled warmly.

"There is such a great person here in Winston. A person with an exemplary personality and excellent skills... He will be one of the talented people working for Irene one day."

"Its value is much higher. I will bid 2,000 gold."

"You are only giving 2,000 gold? Your eyes are terrible! I will bid 2,500 gold!"

"2,800!"

“Why are you trying to take something that I saw first? I will bid 3,000 gold, so everyone give up!”

Earl Steim was considered one of the wealthiest nobles in the Eternal Kingdom. Therefore, the knights of the family were paid a huge salary. The knights were overflowing with money, so the bid prices of the armor and gauntlets made by Grid skyrocketed.



“Mister Grid. Mister Grid.”

Uhh... what? Was it time to go to the labor office? I slept without knowing anything about the world and woke up due to someone shaking me.

“Mister Grid, the auction has ended.”

“Ah...”

That’s right. This place wasn’t my house.

‘This is... It has already been a week since I quit the labor jobs, but I’m still worried about needing to go...’

I wanted to quickly escape from the trauma of the labor jobs, so I quickly left the waiting room with Steng. Then I headed to the lobby where the auctioneer was waiting. The auction manager confirmed the number of people and said.

“There was a total of six items auctioned off at this auction.”

The crowd was shaken.

“Only six? I put up seven items alone...”

“Weren’t there over 100 entries? Yet only six succeeded?”

This was ominous.

‘What if my items weren’t won? Did I set the minimum bid too high? If I knew this, I would’ve set it at a cheaper price.’

As I was feeling troubled, the auctioneer called out the list of items that had been sold.

CHAPTER 59

“Ms. Clarice’s presented work, the ‘Diamond Necklace that Causes a Slight Change in Sensation’ has been won for 453 gold. Mr. Grees’ presented work, ‘Cold Protection Inner Armor’ has been won for 189 gold. Mr. Piglet’s presented work, the ‘Bitter but Superior Strength Potion’ has been won for 15 gold each. Mr. Steng’s presented work, the ‘Long Sword that Easily Harmonizes with Magic’ has been won for 1,900 gold.”

The people whose items were won cheered.

Steng also rejoiced.

“My teacher’s work was sold! Teacher will be very pleased!”

Stein would be given a new production method with this quest clear reward. He approached me with the intention of receiving congratulations, but my stomach hurt and my mouth didn’t open.

‘Dammit. My items weren’t won after all... Shit, I should’ve made the price cheaper.’

As I was trembling with anger and regret.

“Mr. Grid’s presented work, the ‘Very Delicate Plate Armor’ has been won for 3,500 gold. The ‘Seemingly Plain Gauntlets’ have been won for 2,000 gold.”

“...Eh?”

I doubted my ears. Did he say 3,500 gold just now? It wasn’t 2,000 gold?

The other people freaked out.

“No way... How can an item be sold for such an expensive price?”

“As expected from epic items! The level limit is also over 100...”

Steng sent me a look of envy. “Amazing! Your teacher must be an incredibly good blacksmith! Is he a blacksmith with the Advanced Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship skill? Huh?”

“...”

I couldn't hear anything. The words 'I made money' and 'jackpot' echoed through my head. 5,500 gold in cash was...

'6,600,000 won...'

A huge sum that would require 73 days of labor was earned in just one week. It was also from two epic items!

“Abo...abooooo...”

I wanted to cheer, but my mouth wasn't working well. The auctioneer spoke while I was completely baffled.

“Mr. Grid, the administrator wants to meet you. Follow me.”

Steng congratulated me. “Wow! Now you will be entitled to deliver goods to the castle. The smithy will become quite busy and the quests you will receive from your master will be enormous! Congratulations!”

Steng was sincerely happy, unlike me who felt pained when I saw him doing well. He was still in his mid-teens, but he was very friendly. I liked it. Once I became the owner of the smithy, I would be sure to recruit him. He seemed like the type who wouldn't complain over some unreasonable labor.

“Thank you for congratulating me. Then I'll see you next time.”

I gave Steng the kindest smile possible as I looked forward to our reunion someday. Steng looked blue as he took a few steps back and replied.

“Ah, goodbye.”

I said goodbye to Steng and headed to the administrator's office. The administrator was a middle-aged man. He had an impressive mustache and welcomed me warmly.

“Ohh, you're Grid! I was very impressed after seeing your work. I was wondering how you became the smithy's successor at such a young age, but I'm fully convinced after seeing your skills! Come, sit down.”

The administrator and I sat across from each other. A maid emerged with some tea.

‘Wow...the scent of this Elpa tea is different.’

The fragrance of the Elpa tea that Khan made for me was very weak. I had to hold my nose to the cup in order to barely smell something. But the Elpa tea here was intensely spicy. I could enjoy the scene without putting my teacup to my nose.

‘Expensive tea leaves are used.’

When else would I get the opportunity to drink such expensive tea for free? I drained the hot tea and handed the empty cup to the maid.

“Another cup, please.”

“Yes.”

Gulp.

“One more cup.”

“Yes.”

“Kya~~! One more cup!”

“...Yes.” The administrator gave a hearty laugh after the fourth cup of tea. “According to the residents, you are someone with a heroic appearance... Yet you aren’t nervous at all in front of someone with a high position.”

Did I make a mistake? I belatedly realized, but the administrator shook his head.

“Be as comfortable as you want. It’s fine.”

“...Ah, yes.”

The administrator seemed to be a person who didn’t like formalities. He cut to the chase. “I would like to distribute your equipment to the lady’s knights and soldiers, what do you think? Are you willing to do business with us?”

Okay, it finally came. I wanted to accept the deal right away, but there were a few things

to keep in mind.

“I don’t know if you know, but our smithy is doing extremely well right now. I will be busy, so I’m not sure if I will have enough time to make equipment for the knights and soldiers.”

I didn’t want to make equipment for the soldiers. Considering the average level of the soldiers, I needed to make level 50 items, which wouldn’t make me a lot of money.

‘I know for sure after this auction. The more high level the item limit, the greater the profit. It’s much better to make one level 120 item than a dozen level 50 items.’

The administrator nodded.

“I see. Come to think of it, there is tremendous craftsmanship in your work. You probably invest quite a lot of time and effort every time you make an item. I was stupid to ask you to make hundreds or thousands of supplies for the soldiers. If so, I will change the criteria. Please just create equipment for the knights.”

“Yes, I understand.”

Good, the story was going well. Then the administrator surprised me with his next words. “But I have a condition. The equipment to be distributed to the knights should be better than the works submitted to the auction today.”

“Huh?”

The two items submitted today had an epic rating. In other words, the administrator was telling me to deliver items above the epic rating.

‘This crazy person. If I invest more than 20 hours every time I make an item, there isn’t any guarantee that I won’t get a normal rating.’

The administrator spoke while I was confused.

“Of course, I know that making such great works is difficult. So I promise that I will buy it at a higher price.”

“A higher price...?”

“It will be 10% more than the winning bids in today’s auction. Of course, if you make a work that is much better than the ones submitted today, I am willing to pay a higher price.”

There was no need to listen any longer. I stood up and cried out. “Okay! I will return to the smithy right now. Then I’m going!”

The administrator called me back while I was motivated to make items quickly.

“First of all, please make me three swords. Some of the knights’ weapons have been compromised due to an incident not long ago.”

Then the quest information rose up.

[Business with the Administrator (1)]

Difficulty: A

Winston’s administrator, Vladi, has asked you to make equipment for the knights.

He has given you a good deal in consideration of your high skills. If you let him down, this business deal will be immediately destroyed.

Quest Clear Conditions: Make at least three epic rated swords with a level limit between 120~180, and deliver it within a week.

Quest Clear Rewards: Depends on the level of the items delivered.

Quest Failure: The business deal with the administrator is cancelled and the quest will be destroyed.

‘Isn’t this quite good...?’

I invested 20 hours for each item over the past few days and made three items. Two of them had an epic rating and one had a normal rating. It meant I had a two-thirds chance of creating an epic item. It seemed possible to create three epic items in a week.

‘Unless my luck suddenly disappears and I don’t get any epic items, this is a quest that can definitely be cleared!’

I was filled with a strong confidence as I left the castle. As I walked along the road to the smithy, the residents approached me and whispered.

“Mr. Grid, some people are following you.”

“That’s right. You should be careful, because they might be bad people.”

My affinity with the residents was at the maximum so they showed me great favor. They would let me know if danger was approaching.

“Following me?”

Who was it? I gazed in the direction that the residents indicated. At the entrance of an alley, under the shade of a tree, behind a street vendors, etc. Suspicious people were hiding their bodies as much as possible.

“Wow...aren’t a lot of people following me?”

I got goose bumps. Was I the target of a mysterious assassination organization like the protagonist of a movie?

... No, it didn’t seem like it when I looked closely. As I looked closely at the faces of those following me, I saw that they were people who were at the auction. They were following me to find out who my blacksmith was.

I asked the residents. “Keep them from following me. There’s no need to worry, since they aren’t dangerous.”

The residents replied vigorously with resolute eyes.

“Okay. I do everything I can to help you!”

“Just leave it to me!”

The residents rolled up their sleeves. Dozens of them shouted at once. Then they ran towards those following me.

“W-What? Why are they grabbing us?”

“Hiik! What is with these NPCs?”

“Let go!”

Thus, things were quickly sorted out. I briefly thanked the residents and returned to the smithy. After describing the situation to Khan, I logged out.

“Hu... huhuhut!”

The capsule room. I wasn’t able to suppress my laughter after emerging from the capsule.

“Puhahahahat! I am now rich!”

As soon as I shouted, everything seemed like reality instead of a dream. I earned 6.6 million won in just one week! I also got the right to deliver items to the castle. My 10 million won debt would soon be paid off and I could escape from my debt-ridden status.

One day, I would be able to drive a foreign car!

‘Ahyoung will be sitting in the passenger seat!’

Huhuhu... I couldn’t stop laughing from joy. I was so pleased that even tears emerged. Then an employee came up to me.

“Excuse me, you are being a nuisance to other customers, so please be quiet.”

“I’m sorry.”

I paid for the room and went home.



Shin Youngwoo left the capsule room.

The employee clicked his tongue.

“A person like that is talking about being rich... He laughed while saying he is rich. There’s no doubt that he’s crazy.”

“Doesn’t he seem jobless and homeless? Isn’t he wearing the same work clothes every

day? Right?”

“I think so too... He regularly uses the capsule.”

The student employees were talking about Shin Youngwoo. Shin Youngwoo came to the capsule room early in the morning wearing the same clothes, so he seemed pathetic.

“I saw his member information, and he’s 26 years old right now. Tsk tsk, how pathetic is his life? I shouldn’t live like that after graduating from university.”

“Stop talking about that person and let’s talk about Satisfy. Did you know that I reached level 40 yesterday?”

“Wow, really? Amazing! I’m still level 39. Hey, where are you levelling up so quickly?”

“I was hunting. Fortunately, I obtained a rare item, so hunting became easier. I am faster due to the power of the item.”

“Where is an item for magicians? Ah ~ ~ ~ I want a rare item. Hey, what level do you think that homeless person is?”

“Pff, look at him. Does he seem like he can play the game well? Satisfy is a world that is crueller than reality. A loser in reality has to be a loser in Satisfy. There’s no need to worry. He isn’t a high level user.”

CHAPTER 60

In the past few months, Earl Steim thoroughly searched and demolished almost all the Yatan Temples in the north.

The Yatan Church was being punished for kidnapping a virgin to sacrifice her. But Earl Steim was especially fearful since his daughter Irene was kidnapped. It was fortunate that Irene was rescued, but he lost his most powerful shadow, Doran, in the process.

Earl Steim had a fierce desire to get rid of the Yatan Church. But the elders of Yatan were distributed in great numbers across the continent. It wasn't easy to kill those who bred endlessly like cockroaches. There was even a Yatan Temple on the outskirts of Winston.

"At the very least, there should be no more Yatan Temples in the north..."

Irene's hatred was just as strong as her father's. She couldn't tolerate the existence of the Yatan Church in Winston. She still hadn't forgotten the terrible fear she felt after being abducted by the believers of Yatan. She shook at the thought of being a victim again.

A few days ago, she sent out her army to destroy the Yatan Temple. But due to the heavy resistance of the believers, the army returned without any achievements. The number of casualties was 100 soldiers and three knights were seriously injured.

Irene proclaimed. "Reorganize the temple expedition. This time, make sure the temple burns to ashes!"

Irene showed great ambition by investing more troops. Irene touched the blue ring hanging from her necklace as she watched the troops.

"Doran...I will get revenge for you who sacrificed your life for me."



[Eighth Servant]

Difficulty Level: SS

You have become one of the most blessed beings of God Yatan. Head to the northern part of the Eternal Kingdom and save the believers who are being suppressed there!

If you spread the greatness of God Yatan to the pagans in the north, you will be given the position of the Eighth Servant.

Quest Clear Conditions: Earl Steim's army is constantly attacking the Yatan Temple in the north. Rescue at least 300 stranded temple believers.

Number of followers rescued so far: 0/300

Quest Clear Reward: The position of 'Eighth Servant.'

* Eighth Servant: The skill 'Infinite Faith' will be created. The skill 'Teaching Doctrines' will be generated.

The skill 'Divine Punishment' will be generated.

Quest Failure: Level -5. Faith -1,000

The soldiers in the north of the Eternal Kingdom were known for their strength. Obviously it would be a tough fight. But Yura didn't even hesitate to move towards Winston.

'I have to become stronger.'

Not long ago, Yura faced Agnus who was 7th on the unified rankings. Then she realized the greatness of an epic class. She felt helpless, just like when she confronted the mysterious man with the ID of Grid.

Now she had acquired an SS-grade quest. It was a golden opportunity. Yura was determined to use this quest as a stepping stone towards the ultimate goal of being first in the rankings.



I received a level 160 sword production method from Khan. But the production method was quite burdensome. Based on the list of ingredients required, it would cost 950 gold to make this sword.

“Well... it can’t be helped.”

I currently had 6,710 gold. With this money, I could only make seven swords. In addition, the number of swords I could make in a week was just seven.

“Seven. Isn’t it good that everything adds up to seven?”

In South Korea, the number seven was a symbol of good luck! I trusted the lucky number.

“I’ll do it in one go~! An epic item is coming! Hehehehehe!”

I was caught up in the pleasant mood and hummed while spending 20 hours on the sword. And the completed work...

[Durable Longsword]

Rating: Normal

Durability: 250/250 Attack Power: 200

A sword made by a craftsman with great skill and potential but lacking in experience and reputation.

It won’t be easily damaged after being tempered for a long time.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 950 strength. Intermediate Sword Mastery.

Weight: 600

“...Who said that seven was a lucky number? Urgh, I want to kill them.”

One attempt flew away. It was normal to feel like cursing the system. However, the value of the materials couldn't be returned. I barely moved my legs that were trembling from anger and approached Khan.

"How much will this sell for?"

Khan looked at the sword for a long time before replying cautiously. "It is around 800 gold."

"W-What?"

I almost grabbed Khan's collar. The materials I used were worth 950 gold, but the value was only 800 gold? Then what was this?

"An equipment like this with the original conditions won't trade well. This is why..."

Khan elaborated.

Here was a brief summary:

A level 160 item would have a better basic performance than a level 120 item. Normal rated items had no options, while rare items had a small option attached. Depending on how the options were set up, a level 120 rare item often outperformed a normal level 160 item. Therefore, the prices of the two items didn't vary greatly.

People with money were more likely to buy the level 120 rare item than the level 160 normal item.

"In other words, get rid of the normal items..."

Khan comforted me. "But your equipment is good even with a low rating, so you won't see a big loss. Please be comforted by that."

'Comfort... Hah, this is really messed up.'

In the future, I could make six more swords. Based on the two-thirds probability of getting an epic item, I had a chance to clear the quest.

"Damn, this time it will surely work!"

I became extremely focused. Then I tried to make the best possible sword.

20 hours later.

The second sword was complete.

[Durable Longsword]

Rating: Normal

Durability: 250/250 Attack Power: 200

A sword made by a craftsman with great skill and potential, but lacking in experience and reputation.

It won't be easily damaged after being tempered for a long time.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 950 strength. Intermediate Sword Mastery.

Weight: 600

"Hey, this #@!\$%~! The operators @\$:) Bastards! They are manipulating this \$!@#! No, why are you doing this?"

Khan brought me a cup of warm tea. "Have strength. Trials will come to everyone. If you overcome this trial..."

"Ah, don't talk to me! I am too annoyed right now."

"....."

I ran out of Khan's smithy and yelled towards the sky, "These damn operators! If you manipulated the probabilities, I will accuse you to the Consumer Rights Center! You #\$@!#!!"

I used the best materials. I did my best during the production. If the operators had a minimum of conscience, a normal result wouldn't come out. I believed so and started making the third sword.

Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!

I barely slept for the past few days as I kept hammering. My shoulders were tired by I didn't stop hammering. It was a matter of pride. I had the title of the legendary blacksmith, so I couldn't keep making normal rated items. I would escape the manipulations of the operators and create an epic item.

... Not long ago, my goal was to create a unique or legendary item, but now, I was only aiming for epic. But what could I do? Reality wasn't kind so I had to settle for epic items.

It was dinner time. I had no appetite. I didn't know if the rice entered my mouth or my nose.

My mother was worried about me and asked with a bemused expression. "Hey Youngwoo, did something bad happen? I worked on those braised short ribs for a long time, so why are you sucking on bone for five minutes?"

"A pathetic person like me isn't qualified to eat meat..."

One and a half days had passed in reality, while 6 days passed in Satisfy. In the meantime, I made six swords and the result was three normal, one rare and two epic swords. Now I could make one more sword before the time limit was over, but I only had two epic rated items.

'I'm ruined... Ruined...'

When investing 20 hours to create an item, the probability of making an epic item was close to one third. In other words, the possibility of my remaining sword being an epic item was very low.

My quest 'Business with the Administrator' would soon be destroyed.

'I have a legendary class but I can't even make an epic item... I am a truly pathetic person who doesn't deserve food.'

The frustrated Sehee placed a braised rib on top of my rice bowl.

“What’s new? Oppa, haven’t you always been pathetic? Why do you need to look so weak now? I don’t know what type of adversity Oppa is going through these days, but the only good thing about you is that you don’t know how to give up. Right? When Oppa was in 6th grade in elementary school, you were able to memorize everyone from the 1st grade to 6th grade, so don’t be frustrated this time and be patient. Oppa will surely be able to overcome these difficulties.”

“S-Sehee... did you eat something bad?” I got goose bumps at the words that Sehee normally didn’t say and asked my mother, “Mother, maybe there’s something wrong with the braised ribs. Are these beef short ribs? Is this beef from cows with the mad cow disease?”

“These are pork ribs!”

Ppak!

Sehee picked up the piece of rib she gave me and threw it at me. The rib slid down the side of my face as I seriously wondered. Why was I being hit every time I sat down for a meal? Why was I being treated worse than a dog by my family members?

CHAPTER 61

After the meal ended, I headed straight back to my room and entered the capsule to connect to Satisfy.

Khan greeted me, "Did you have a good night's sleep? Are your worries relieved now?"

"Old Man Khan, I've decided to just drop everything."

"Huh? Drop everything?"

"I will clear my mind and abandon my obsession. Anyway, the goods made with my poor skills aren't worthy of being delivered to the castle. It is no use, no matter how hard I try."

"No, what are you saying? How can Pagma's Descendant say something so weak?"

Khan was truly angry. It might be acceptable for other blacksmiths, but it was unacceptable for someone as talented as me. I ignored him and stood in front of the furnace. Then I started on the seventh and last sword.

'I won't be obsessed with the result anymore.'

No matter how I tried, the result would be randomly decided anyway. Even though I knew this fact, I was still foolish enough to select the best materials and devote a lot of effort. I steadied my heart. Unlike before, I just worked silently without worrying about the result. I used my accumulated knowledge and experience to let my body flow while making the item.

The sword started to shine as dawn arrived. Morning was coming soon. I was entirely focused on the task and didn't realize the time.

Then a notification window popped up.

[The deadline for the 'Business with the Administrator (1)' quest is in two hours. Please complete the quest within two hours.]

I would see a 'quest failed!' after two hours. It was like this notification window was mocking me. I entered the last stage of the sword production. After a while, the sword was completed.

[Sword of Self-transcendence]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 365/365 Attack Power: 356 Attack Speed: +6% Accuracy: +10% Attack and Defense Rate: +10%

* Will do an additional +200 damage during each attack.

* The skill 'Perfect State of Self-transcendence' will be generated.

A sword made by a craftsman with great skill and potential but lacking in experience and reputation. He has abandoned all thoughts and desires while only concentrating on his skills.

The craftsman doesn't realize it himself, but he has completed a sword that has never existed in this world before.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 950 strength. Advanced Sword Mastery level 2 or higher.

Weight: 400

[An legendary rated item was produced, so all stats have permanently risen by +25 and reputation throughout the continent has risen by +1,000.

[The title 'Only Legendary Item Maker' has been acquired.]

The title I got when I made the unique dagger was the 'First Unique Item Maker.' But the title for the legendary item had the word 'only' compared to 'first.' The creation of a legendary item in Satisfy reminded me that I was the only Pagma's Descendant.

“.....”

I confirmed that Khan was squatting in a corner of the smithy. I had been angry at Khan every time I couldn't make the desired item in the past week. Despite my cold treatment, he kept giving me advice and encouragement.

Khan must be feeling a great deal of sorrow. Look. How lonely did he look now? I must be a bad guy to Khan. He might be seriously questioning his decision to hand me this smithy.

I slowly went up to him. I rubbed his shoulders that were tense from the daily repetition of hard labor.

"Old Man Khan, I'm sorry for the past week. Didn't you go through a lot of trouble because of me? I will no longer let you be lonely."

"G-Grid...?" Khan was very confused when I said these strange words. "Surely you aren't...? Are you planning to jump into the river after making a low rated sword? Huh?"

Was it because he already lost a son? I stopped his desperate shouting by showing him the sword.

"How can I do that? Now take a look at this."

"Heok!" Khan trembled. "This... this is a masterpiece...! C-Cough!"

"H-Hey! Old Man Khan! Old Man Khan!!"

He was too surprised! Khan collapsed in pain as he struggled to breathe.

"No! Don't die! You can't die!!"

Khan was the one who gave me my class quest. I hadn't even started the quest yet. It would probably take me a very long time to clear this quest. Until then, Khan needed to be alive.

"Shit!"

I lifted Khan. Then I rushed him towards the clinic. After a while, the doctor finished the examination and laughed. "You don't have to worry. It is just a symptom of temporary shock, and he will have no problems in the future."

“R-Really?”

“Yes. You can rest assured and stop crying.”

“W-What? Who is crying?”

The doctor just smiled silently after hearing my words.

“Kuk...!”

I exited the clinic in shame and ran towards the castle.

“Dammit! What nonsense was he saying? I was crying? Hah. Crazy! Who would cry because of an NPC!”

I was filled with confidence because my inventory contained two epic-rated swords and one legendary-rated sword.



Winston Castle.

The 1,000 soldiers and 8 knights were defeated by the Yatan Temple and returned. There were close to 400 casualties. Irene couldn't believe it. “How did this happen? I heard that there are only 150 enemies. The followers of Yatan are strong, but isn't this defeat nonsense?”

Irene's knight captain, Phoenix explained with a sad expression. “According to the report, there is a great person among the Yatan followers. Even the knights weren't a match...”

“Don't tell me...?”

Phoenix read the question in Irene's eyes and nodded.

“That's correct. Perhaps he...no, she is one of the rumored ‘Seven Servants.’

It was said that the Yatan Church had seven servants. They were those who received the favor of God Yatan and were powerful being that transcended humans.

“How could such a great person be here...?”

The nobles at the meeting were frightened and scared.

“If one of the Seven Servants is present, Winston might turn to hell!”

“We should reach out to Earl Steim right now...!”

In contrast, Irene was calm. She ignored the nobles and spoke to Phoenix.

“Many the rumors about the Seven Servants are exaggerated. Isn’t it? If the Seven Servants are really as strong as rumored, the temples wouldn’t have been wiped out.”

Phoenix agreed.

“Yes. The Seven Servants aren’t as strong as everyone thinks.”

Irene touched the blue ring. “It would be a massive blow to the Yatan Church if we kill one of the Seven Servants with our own hands. It will also honor Doran’s soul.”

“What...?”

The nobles tried to protest Irene’s decision to fight against one of the Seven Species. At that time, the door of the conference room opened and the butler ran into the room.

“Administrator! Lady! There is something that both of you should look at!”

How urgent would it be to interrupt the meeting between the lady and the nobles? Everyone in the conference room hurriedly got up from their seats. Then they followed the butler.

The castle’s garden. There was a black haired youth standing in front of the glittering fountain. He was looking at the fountain with very serious eyes. Then he suddenly dived into the fountain, like a cat pouncing.

“...Who is that? What is he doing?”

The administrator replied to Irene’s question, “That young man is the blacksmith Grid, who created the best works displayed at the auction. However, I don’t know what he is doing now. Why is he swimming in the fountain?”

The administrator turned towards the butler, who looked perplexed. "I tried to guide him to the reception room, but he stayed here because he wanted to see more of the garden. That is all I know. I don't know why he's swimming in the fountain."

Then the young man emerged from the water.

"Puah! It really is money!" He was holding a one gold coin in his hand. He joyfully kissed the gold coin without worrying about his wet body. Then he became tearful. "I never thought I would ever pick up money...! Kuuack! This is my first lucky experience in my 26 years of living!"

Phoenix watched him and frowned. "That... I think it is the gold coin I lost a few days ago..."

"....."

Irene ignored Phoenix and asked the butler, "So why did you bring us so urgently?"

The butler took a deep breath. Then he opened his mouth carefully.

"He said he came to deliver three swords to the administrator. But... the level of the swords is unbelievable, even to the eyes of a lowly person like me. My Lady, you should check it yourself... Cough, I'm sorry. I became so excited that I rudely broke into the meeting. I will accept any punishment."

"Hrmm..."

The butler said he was a lowly person, but he needed to be versatile to become the butler of this castle. His eyes were superb. In addition, he was always calm. How great were the three swords to make a person like him so excited?

Everyone walked up to Grid with great expectations. Grid discovered the party and greeted the administrator. "Good afternoon."

The administrator greeted Grid. "It is polite to greet the lady first."

"Lady?" Grid looked at the party and found Irene.

'I heard that the new lady was a young and pretty virgin.'

Then Grid bowed to Irene and said, "It is an honor to meet you."

"It is nice to meet you."

The residents of Winston said that Grid worked hard for the people. Irene was scheduled to give Grid a reward. However, she postponed it after discovering the Yatan Temple. Irene wanted to finish it well. Therefore, she planned to give him the reward when she saw him today.

But she completely forgot about rewarding Grid when she saw his swords. She was so surprised that she couldn't think about small things. Why was she surprised? It was...

"These are the three swords I made."

"...Heok!"

Everyone was surprised when Grid pulled out three swords. The butler was still surprised, despite checking it first.

The swords created by Grid were that great. Two of the three swords were unusual. But the remaining sword was at a level that couldn't be compared.

Phoenix shouted. "This is a sword that will come out once in 100 years!"

CHAPTER 62

While all of them were murmuring with amazement, Grid approached the administrator and asked, “How much will this be worth? Didn’t you say it before? If I make good items then you will pay a higher price!”

“U-Ummm... That...that...”

The administrator couldn’t answer, the value of this work was just too high! He would have to decide on purchasing and pricing decisions only after discussing it with the lady.

However, Irene had already made up her mind.

“Sir Phoenix.”

“Yes, My Liege.”

“If you have this sword, will you be able to take care of one of the Seven Servants?”

Phoenix compared the testimonies from the defeated soldiers and compared it to his ability. He thought carefully before answering.

“I think I can fight. No, I am a little bit stronger. Of course, that is if I am using this sword.”

This wasn’t overconfidence. Phoenix was one of the strongest knights in the north, and among the top 10 in the entire Eternal Kingdom. Irene smiled at his dependable answer.

“Okay. Administrator! Buy this sword! I will leave the price up to you.”

“Yes, My Lady.”

Grid liked Irene.

‘Her words are big. As expected, a noble is different.’

How much would he get for it? Grid was filled with expectations.

“Let’s go to my office.”

“Yes. Then, My Lady, I will be leaving first.”

“I’ll see you again, Grid.”

Irene held out a hand to Grid. It meant to kiss the back of her hand, which was the highest honor a noblewoman could bestow on someone. Irene felt respect towards Grid after witnessing his blacksmithing skills.

‘Huh?’ Grid noticed a blue ring on Irene’s necklace as he kissed her hand. ‘Where have I seen it before?’

Grid tried to remember but he couldn’t think of anything.

‘It must just be the ring design.’

After Irene’s party left, Grid heading towards the administrator’s office.

“Sit down for a moment while I figure out the purchase price. It might take some time, so please understand.”

“Yes, please take your time.”

The administrator sat on one side of Grid and started to move the abacus. It seemed like the calculations were fairly complicated as he had a troubled expression on his face. Grid had drunk exactly eight cups of warm tea and was feeling sleepy by the time the administrator finished the calculations. He announced the price,

“Um... the ‘Anticipated Sword’ will be bought for 7,000 gold, and I will buy the ‘Sword of Self-transcendence’ for 200,000 gold.”

The sleepy Grid was sincerely offended,

“Are you kidding me? You want to buy the Sword of Self-transcendence for 20 gold? No, the other swords are 7,000 gold, so why is the Sword of Self-transcendence 20 gold? This is really ridiculous... I used 950 gold worth of materials to make this sword!”

The administrator was embarrassed as he said, “No, I think you heard me incorrectly.. I said 200,000 gold, not 20 gold.”

“200,000 gold?”

“That’s right.”

“.....?”

Grid’s heart stopped for a moment. After a few moments, he exclaimed, “Huu...huuk...huuuck! ... 200,000 gold? Are you serious?”

Grid could barely breathe as he asked the question.

The administrator asked him carefully.

“Do you think the amount is too low...? This is the highest value, even more than the heirlooms passed on in Earl Steim’s family for generations... Do you still think it is too little? Uhh... I am willing to pay 20,000 gold more but any more than that is impossible because it will cause a serious blow to our financial situation. Please understand.”

Winston currently boasted a population of 330,000 and a growth rate of 22% a year, with an operating budget of 170,000 gold. The value of the Sword of Self-transcendence was so higher that it exceeded Winston’s annual operating budget.

The administrator tried to persuade Grid. “Once again, this is the highest value I can offer, and it will become an heirloom of Earl Steim’s family. It is very difficult if you aren’t satisfied with this amount. It would be hard to find a noble or merchant offering a higher price.”

“.....”

Grid couldn’t say anything. The administrator was deeply concerned. He thought that Grid didn’t like the amount he presented. However, he was mistaken. Grid was thrilled beyond satisfaction.

‘The many misfortunes I suffered in my 26 years of life is all for this one lucky moment!’

220,000 gold was 264 million won.

‘After paying back my debt, I will have 254 million won left!’

Grid wanted to complete the transaction and log out right away. Then I would go to Mother’s Heart is Happy and pay off my 10 million won debt. He wanted to yell.

“That’s it! Is this okay? I paid back the money so don’t call me anymore! You money-grubbing jerks!”

This was what he wanted to yell. Then he would buy a foreign car and luxury clothes. In a month, he would attend his high school reunion.

‘I will appear in luxury clothes and a foreign car.’

Grid, who was just a debt-ridden game lover, had always been disregarded by the other alumni. Whenever he attended a reunion, he was always ashamed by their ridiculing words. So he didn’t attend the last reunion, despite it being the only place he could meet his first love, Ahyoung.

But now everything had changed. Grid would confidently attend the reunion and show that ‘I am a competent person.’

‘They won’t be able to ignore me anymore. Then I can confess to Ahyoung!’

In fact, Grid had worried about it before coming here.

Should he sell the Sword of Self-transcendence on the item trading sites? Wouldn’t the first legendary item sell for a huge price? With that in mind, Grid would’ve abandoned the administrator’s quest and register the sword on the item trading sites.

But he didn’t think about it for long. At the present time, no users existed who could meet the terms of use for the Sword of Self-transcendence. If he put it on the item trading sites, it was likely that only merchants who wanted to buy it for the future would be interested, rather than pure buyers.

In other words, Grid didn’t sell the Sword of Self-transcendence for the same reason why he didn’t sell the Ideal Dagger. In the first place, the administrator stated that he would buy it at a high price. He judged that it was better to sell it to the administrator since he wouldn’t have to pay a separate fee.

As a result, Grid got his hands on 264 million won. Grid was very satisfied with this

transaction.

“Okay. I will sell it at that price.”

“Ohh, that is a wise decision. Now this trade is completed.”

[The deal has been completed.]

[Quest success!]

[234,000 gold has been acquired.]

[3 pieces of blue orichalcum has been acquired.]

[Obtained the status of ‘Winston’s Person of Distinction’]

[Affinity with the administrator has risen to the maximum.]

‘Blue orichalcum!’

Grid opened the production method for Failure.

[Failure]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary

Unique Rating Information:

Durability: 699/699 Attack Power: 733~1,621 Defense: 50

* Agility +30

* There is a low probability of blocking the enemy’s attacks.

* There is a certain probability of activating the ‘5 Joint Attacks’ skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the ‘Cutting’ skill.

* There will be a fear effect if the enemy is more than 20 levels lower than the user.

* Attack power +20% in dark places.

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 1,090/1,090 Attack Power: 874~1,820 Defense: 80

* Agility +50

* There is a low probability of blocking the enemy's attacks.

* There is a certain probability of activating the '5 Joint Attacks' skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Cutting' skill.

* The skill 'Bisect' will be created.

* There will be a fear effect if the enemy is more than 20 levels lower than the user.

* Attack power +20% in dark places.

It is designed by a legendary blacksmith. It is a greatsword, but its cutting ability is excellent because of its unique shape. It resembles the predator of the sea, a shark, and gives fear to the enemies. The small blades spiking from the sword will increase the defense.

Blue orichalcum is used as a material. Its lightness means the attack speed doesn't fall. Due to the nature of the blue orichalcum, it becomes stronger in the dark.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. More than 5,000 strength.

Advanced Sword Mastery level 8 or higher.

Weight: 550

Once again, it had an overwhelming performance and to produce such a fraudulent item, he needed 15 pieces of blue orichalcum. It was a rare material dropped by the Guardian of the Forest, but he managed to obtain three of this precious material.

The administrator smiled at Grid, who was stunned by the blue mineral.

"Indeed... you are a great blacksmith so you can see the value of that mineral. It is a gift I received in the past for helping others. I have been using it as a decoration due to its mysterious color, but you can use it more appropriately than me."

Grid felt joy at the unexpected profit of blue orichalcum, then became interested in

another reward.

‘Winston’s Person of Distinction? What is this?’

Grid looked for more information about the new status.

[Winston’s Person of Distinction]

This is a status given to technicians that Winston’s ruler acknowledges.

Works produced by Winston’s Person of Distinction will have a higher value in Winston and will be exempt from all taxes there.

‘Ohh...Khan has to pay various taxes when he runs the business. Once I become the owner of the smithy, I won’t have to pay taxes?’

Grid’s expression brightened. He once again thought that the deal with the administrator was good.

But what was the truth? Grid actually suffered a huge loss in this deal.

Why?

Grid and most users didn’t know this, but the current top 20 rankers were close to mastering the intermediate level skills. In a few months, there would be a number of rankers with advanced level skills.

If Grid registered the item at the item trading site, the price could rise to billions of won due to fierce competition between the top rankers. This wasn’t an exaggerated amount. There were at least two billion users in Satisfy. Many of them earned money and they invested cash to acquire better items. On the other hand, the item supply rate was very low.

The prices would skyrocket if a legendary item was placed for auction. In other words, Grid was in the position to trade with some of the richest people in the world. Grid lost his original intention to make a legendary item and rip off the people around the world!

Grid would be able to amass a huge fortune just from selling one legendary item. But he ended up selling it to an NPC and only got 264 million won, a ridiculous amount. The only comforting thing was the status of Winston's Person of Distinction. Grid would get steady gains in the long run from selling the Sword of Self-transcendence for a cheap price.

"Mother! Father! Sehee!"

I exited the capsule and ran straight to the living room. I wanted to share the good news that their disappointing son had made a big amount of money.

However, the living room was empty.

"Eh?"

The dark living room. I felt something bad.

"D-Did something happen to my family while I was in the capsule...?"

I was overwhelmed with an unknown anxiety.

"This, I should try calling..." At first, I wanted to call my parents but I couldn't find my phone. "No, where is my phone? I should just use the home phone... Now, stay calm. Calm."

I stood in front of the phone. I eagerly prayed for my family to be safe as I listened to the ringing sound. Then I checked the electronic clock next to the phone and was surprised.

"...It is 3 in the morning?"

I had logged into Satisfy for so long that my sense of reality had dulled. I didn't even know that it was almost dawn. I opened the doors to the bedrooms and found Sehee and my parents sleeping peacefully.

"Phew...I'm glad."

I called myself a stupid bastard and returned to bed. I would give my family the happy

news once it was morning. And in the morning. I opened my eyes and figured out the source of the anxiety.

“Youngwoo... Sehee... this isn’t a joke so listen carefully. Your father made a big mistake.”

“.....”

My mother was crying while my father was smoking, despite quitting 10 years ago.

“Actually, your father became a guarantor for a friend’s loan... and that friend has been out of contact for a long time... Oh my~~ !! What should we do now?”

T-This...

My father, who divided one chicken over three meals, acted as a guarantor for a friend! The father that I admired was actually so stupid! As I was feeling shock and disappointment, Sehee asked our parents calmly,

“So, how much is the debt?”

“800 million... If I sell the store, this house and use the money we’ve saved, I can pay back 400 million. But I’m sorry Sehee, the money that we saved to send you to university and your marriage...”

Didn’t something seem to be missing?

“Father...if you collected money for Sehee’s university, then surely you collected my marriage funds as well?”

“No?”

“N-No? How come? I am the eldest son! Why are you saving money for Sehee’s marriage first? In the first place, why does a woman need marriage funds? The cost of purchasing a home, the wedding, and honeymoon are all paid for by the groom!”

I jumped up in agitation, but Sehee pulled me back and declared, “I won’t go to university. I’ll get a part-time job and help pay off the debt.”

“W-What is this...!”

Unlike me, Sehee had a good appearance and a smart head. She never missed being first rank since her elementary school days. The fact that she intended to give up her university education made my parents angry.

“You don’t have to worry about this, so just live normally! You just have to study. By the time you graduate high school, I’ll have paid back the debt and will surely provide you with the university tuition. So don’t say such things!”

“Oh my, I am so sorry towards Sehee...”

A melodrama involving three family members. As I was remained alone on the outside, I belatedly became aware of reality.

‘Yes... right now, my family is in a crisis. Now is my chance. It is time for me to be the eldest son.’

I stood up and shouted. “I will make money, so you don’t have to worry! Father! There’s no need to sell the store or house. Mother! You don’t have to worry. It will be okay. Sehee! As Father said, you just need to think about studying.”

“Sigh... I have to look for work tomorrow...”

“I’ll go to the restaurant and do the dishes...”

“Father, Mother, I’ll get a part-time job for the weekends.”

“.....”

This wasn’t merely the reaction to a barking dog, my family was treating me like I was invisible! I was both an incompetent son and brother who couldn’t instill any sense of trust in my family.

I calmed down first before sitting in front of my family, straightened my posture, and stared into the eyes of my family.

“In fact, I was going to tell you this. 10 days ago, I quit the labor job.”

“W-What...? You haven’t been working?”

I stared straight into my father’s eyes and said. “In the past 10 days, I made over 200

million won in the game. In the future I...I will be the eldest son of this family! I will be responsible for both of you and Sehee!"

It was the first time I felt a sense of responsibility since I was born. A foreign car? Luxury clothes? I couldn't afford to worry about such things. My first love, Ahyoung? There was no room in my head for unrequited love.

Until the crisis was overcome, I had to take care of my family. Then I had to change my way of playing Satisfy to be more cautious.

CHAPTER 63

After finishing the deal with Grid, the administrator returned to the meeting room where Irene and the nobles were waiting to hear his report. Nobody was shaken after hearing that the sword was purchased for 220,000 gold, as it really was worth spending that much.

“Sir Phoenix, you will take this sword and punish the Yatan Church.”

Everyone watched as Irene handed Phoenix the Sword of Self-transcendence. Phoenix kneeled down and respectfully received the sword.

“For the glory of the north and Earl Steim, I will surely be victorious in battle.”

Phoenix equipped the Sword of Self-transcendence.

[Sword of Self-transcendence]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 365/365 Attack Power: 356 Attack Speed: +6% Accuracy: +10% Attack and Defense Rate: +10%

* Will do an additional +200 damage during each attack.

* The skill ‘Perfect State of Self-transcendence’ will be generated.

A sword made by a craftsman with great skill and potential but lacking in experience and reputation. He has abandoned all thought and desire while only concentrating on his skill.

The craftsman doesn’t realize it himself, but he has completed a sword that has never existed in this world before.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 950 strength. Advanced Sword Mastery level 2 or higher.

Weight: 400

[Perfect State of Self-transcendence]

All stats will double for two minutes and you can resist all types of abnormal conditions.

* You can't control yourself for the duration of this skill.

* After the skill is over, you can't move for two seconds and your defense and magic resistance will decrease by 30%.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 3,000 seconds

“Dispatch the troops! Return with the head of one of the Seven Servants!”

“Yes!”

Upon receiving Irene's order, Phoenix led 12 knights and 1,500 soldiers towards the Yatan Temple. On the other hand, there were approximately 150 people at the Yatan Temple. But no one was careless. The minimum level of the believers was 160, while the soldiers had a minimum level of 50.

The difference in individual skill was obvious. And the enemy was one of the Seven Servants. Superiority in number and strategy was essential for the win.

Phoenix confirmed the sighting of the Yatan Temple in the distance and shouted at the knights and soldiers,

“Don't shrink back. I am in front of you! The north's strongest knight, Phoenix! I will take the head of one of the Seventh Servants. You just have to believe and follow me! Then we will obtain victory!!”

“Ohhhhhh!”

A huge shout echoed. The sound was enough to reach the Yatan Temple.

“The pagans are coming! Those who don't know how fearful God Yatan is are advancing to defile this sacred space!” The shaken believers cried out urgently.

Yura stood at the edge of the temple's roof that was on a cliff and observed the large army flying Earl Steim's flag. "Take the high ground. Pour magic towards the ground, paying attention to the archers."

"What about Yura...?"

The head of the temple looked at her with worry. Yura sent him a cool look and replied, "I will go down to the ground and block their advance."

Yura was well aware that the Yatan Church was wicked. She felt skepticism while carrying out all types of malicious quests. In particular, the Seven Servants were evil beings that evoked hatred.

But she had already chosen. This was Satisfy, not reality. There was no going back unless she got a hidden class like Agnus or Katz did. She had to keep moving forward unless she wanted to give up her ranker position.

She was already accustomed to the stigma of being the Blood Witch, so she was prepared for another slaughter.

Taack!

Yura jumped from the high cliff and landed as light as a feather in front of the enemy. Phoenix discovered Yura, stopped the army and shouted, "A sharp energy is flowing from you! You are certainly one of the Seven Servants! Today I will end your infamous actions!"

Phoenix was mistaken. Yura wasn't one of the Seven Servants, but one of the candidates in line to become the Eighth Servant. For Yura, whose power was still far below the Seven Servants, Phoenix and his great army were both frightening.

But Yura had no intention of stepping back. There was a total of 143 believers isolated in this temple, and she had to save all of them to clear her quest. Only then would she be reborn as the Eighth Servant.

"Great god of the darkness, your humble servant calls you. Fill this place with darkness and plant fear in the enemies' hearts, show your power to those who worship you."

The whole area started to fill with darkness. Despite the sun shining in the sky, it turned darker than night. As the 1,500 troops fell into confusion and panic, Yura

showed off her strength.

“Dark Storm!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

A huge storm of darkness descended and swallowed the army. Yura didn't doubt that more than a quarter of them would die or be seriously injured. Then she stopped as she was trying to chant another attack spell.

“.....!”

It was a ridiculous situation. The knight called Phoenix rushed out of the storm towards Yura, who hurriedly cast a defense spell.

Kaaaang!

Phoenix's strike hit a diamond wall, scattering brilliant sparks every which way. This was the Diamond Barrier that exerted overwhelming defense against physical attacks! Phoenix shouted from in front of the barrier,

“Don't even think of touching the soldiers! Your opponent is me! Perfect State of Self-transcendence!”

Kuwaaaang!

A purple energy rose from Phoenix's body. And!

Kkikikikik!

“What...?”

Phoenix's sword started to cause cracks in Diamond Barrier. It was impossible. This was the diamond barrier that could even withstand strong physical strikes from boss monsters. How could a mere knight break it?

Jjeok.

Diamond Barrier was split in half. Phoenix moved through Diamond Barrier and attacked with an expressionless face.

“Hell!”

Yura cast a spell that would cause fear in a single target.

Shaaaaaaah.

A black powder covered Phoenix’ body. He would soon be defenseless due to fear. But Phoenix was fine as he attacked Yura without any hesitation. For a limited time, his stats had doubled and the skill gave him resistance to abnormal conditions. This drove Yura into a crisis.

Yura recalled someone else who was perfectly resistant to her magic when she looked at Phoenix.

‘Grid...?’

It was ironic. In the past, Yura had interfered with Grid’s S-grade quest and caused him to fail, and now her quest was being hampered by a sword that Grid made.

Seokeok!

Yura groaned and whispered the spell that had been completed before Diamond Barrier. “Darkness.”

Exactly 17 days ago, Yura achieved 100,000 faith and she heard the voice of God Yatan in her ears.

‘I will give you a new power if you pray.’

Yura prayed to him. She asked for the strength to fight those resistant to black magic! It was a new form of power developed thanks to her experience meeting Grid. That power was now being used.



I disposed of all my items, including Mamon’s Greatsword and Mengel’s Plate Armour that were in the warehouse. As a result, I had around 240,023 gold. I registered 220,000 gold on the item trading site and sold it to users for cash.

In the process, something occurred. The item trading site took away 5% as the

transaction fee. Wasn't 5% a small amount? How ridiculous! 5% of 264 million won was 13.2 million won! I earned this money with my blood and sweat, only for the trading site people to sit there and snatch some away!

"There are many ways to profit off people."

I honestly admired it. If I had been a little bit smarter, I would've been able to live like that...

Anyway, I used 10 million out of the 250,800,000 won to pay Mother's Heart is Happy Financial Services and gave my father a bankbook containing the remaining 240,800,000 won. My parents checked the bankbook and couldn't believe it.

"This... is it a fake account?"

My mother was suspicious.

"Did you do something strange?"

My father doubted me.

"Oppa... did you sell your organs? Lift up your shirt. I will check if you have any surgery marks."

Sehee thought something strange!

They didn't believe me at all. I inwardly boiled with anger. But I understood the reaction from my family. Despite going to university, I was a 26-year-old with a debt and who was obsessed with a game. It was unrealistic that such a son would suddenly appear with a bankbook containing a lot of money.

After a while, my family acknowledge the reality and finally opened their mouths.

"It is good that you can earn money doing something you like. Your hard work playing the game for the past year wasn't in vain. Yes, a world where you can do anything you want... My heart is somewhat settled now that you've found your aptitude."

"Youngwoo, I was talking to my friend and she told me about her friend's son. If you earn enough money with Satisfy, you can become a huge ranker. Maybe you can eventually appear on TV? Yes? My son is going to appear on TV?"

“Oppa is actually good at something... Hmmm~ well, it is great. I know that few among the two billion users playing Satisfy earn a huge amount of money. Oppa proved that you are a great person among those two billion people... well, you are somewhat qualified to be my Oppa.”

It felt like their gazes towards me had significantly changed. Their previous consistently disappointed looks towards me now said ‘my son is good’ and ‘I should treat Oppa better.’

‘I am proud... Huhuhut.’

Sehee interrupted my excitement as she said, “Don’t laugh. It makes me upset.”

“.....”

CHAPTER 64

My family was relieved of the immediate crisis because of the money I earned. I was able to avoid the worst situation, where our assets would've been seized by paying the overdue interest caused by my father's friend running away.

"Hum hum hum~"

My mother hummed to herself with a bright expression. Sehee also felt good as she held hands with my mother. As I watched the warm sight of my mother and daughter walking together, my father spoke next to me.

"I'm indebted to my son. I'm sorry."

"No, indebted? Why are you saying that to me?"

"...Hey, this is a matter of a man's pride."

"..."

Somehow, I felt like I could understand my father. I shut my mouth as my father placed an arm over my shoulders.

"The rush is gone, so don't worry about the future. Your mother and I will work hard and pay off the remaining debt within three years. I will also repay the 240 million won that I borrowed from you. Your mother and I are capable of at least that much. So don't worry about it anymore, and just do what you want to do. You're 26, one of the most important periods in your life. I will make sure that your path is clear, so do your best. If the path you decided to walk is playing a game... try to be the best there. I'm cheering you on."

My father said so, but the remaining 600 million won was too much for my parents to pay back. Even if my father didn't like it, I would be sure to help him. This was atonement for being a bad son.

But before that, I had to clarify one thing. "Father, I gave you 240,800,000 won, not 240 million. Don't forget the 800,000 won."

“...”

The sky was blue. My heart was blue. The useless son was transforming into someone dependable after obtaining a legendary class and making a legendary item. I felt fulfilled as I grew as a person.

...Although I still didn't escape a debt.

'I'll give up on going to the reunion this year.'

The atmosphere in Winston was chaotic.

“Did you hear? The Yatan Temple defeated the troops again. Captain Phoenix was seriously injured...”

“No way? Captain Phoenix is the strongest knight! He lost, even though he led the army himself?”

“It's rumored that the opponent was one of the Seven Servants.”

“W-What? Did Winston earn the wrath of the Seven Servants? What will happen to Winston in the future?”

“Ah... we barely escaped from the Mero Company, and now we have to go through something like this...”

Not long ago, a Yatan Temple was discovered in the outskirts of Winston. Lady Irene dispatched troops three times to get rid of the temple, but all three times were a failure. The opponent was one of the Seven Servants who could make a child start crying... Honestly, I didn't really care.

“That story has nothing to do with me.”

I left behind the anxious residents and entered Khan's smithy. Then I thought about my future as I touched the 20,000 gold I had left.

'I'll get big profits when completing an item with a high rating. On the other hand, I will receive big damage if the item has a low rating.'

Thanks to the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill and Legendary Blacksmith's Breath, the stats of an item could increase by 19%. But I might not be able to obtain the original value if I made a level 160 normal rated item.

In other words, making an item with high usage conditions wasn't always profitable.

'I should make an item that won't cause huge damages, even if it ends up being normal rated.'

It was a reality that when I created items, the normal rating almost always popped up. Taking this into consideration, I decided to make a level 140 item that would still earn me a profit even if it had a normal rating.

'I need to pay off the debt quickly.'

I had to work very hard to pay off the 600 million won debt and the interest each month. I looked at my status window before starting work.

Name: Grid

Level: 45 (3,400/238,000)

Class: Pagma's Descendant

- * The probability of adding additional options when making items will increase.
- * The probably of item enhancement will increase.
- * All equipment items can be worn unconditionally. However, there is a penalty depending on the rating of the item.

Title: One who Became a Legend

- * Abnormal conditions don't work well on you.
- * You won't die when health is at the minimum.
- * Easily acknowledged.

Title: First Unique Item Maker

- * Dexterity +200

Title: Only Legendary Item Maker

* Dexterity +350

Title: Knight Slayer

* Stamina +100.

* Strength +30

Title: Apostle of Justice

* All stats +10.

* The Apostle of Justice's bravery is unmatched.

Health: 5,682/5,682 Mana: 504/504

Strength: 393 Stamina: 411 Agility: 195 Intelligence: 168

Dexterity: 838 Persistence: 190

Composure: 143 Indomitable: 162 Dignity: 143 Insight: 143

Courage: 87

Stat Points: 0

Weight: 842/11,660

All my stats had risen tremendously after creating various epic items and the one legendary item. In particular, my dexterity and persistence stat had increased significantly during the process of making items.

I had surpassed the stats of a level 80 warrior a long time ago. Thanks to this, I wanted to run to the hunting grounds straight away.

'With these stats and the Ideal Dagger... I can easily hunt level 100 monsters after making a few pieces of armor.'

It was exciting to swing a sword at monsters. I could acquire items and experience, eventually leveling up. The excitement that could only be found when raising my level through hunting! It had been months since I felt that feeling!

‘...Forget it. I have to earn money.’

I held a hammer instead of a sword. It was an old hammer that I had been using for many months now!

“The durability is falling faster... Hmmm, should I make a new one?”

I didn’t know how to make a hammer, but I could make a simple one with my capabilities. I put iron in the furnace for the sake of making a hammer. Khan asked from where he was watching on the sidelines. “What type of work are you making this time?”

“Hammer.”

“Huh?”

“I’m making a hammer.”

“Huh...? Are you going to use the hammer you’re making?”

“Yes.”

I nodded and Khan spoke with confusion. “You’ve been using that hammer for the last few months, so I thought there was a special story regarding that hammer...”

“Story? There isn’t anything like that. This is the only hammer I have, so I just used it. There’s no special meaning.”

“No, then why didn’t you make a new hammer sooner?”

“Ah, what a surprise! Why are you shouting all of a sudden?”

Khan explained. “There are four important things when making battle gear! First! Outstanding techniques. Second! The materials. Third! Patience and devotion. Fourth! A hammer with a good performance. But you have been using that garbage like hammer for no special reason! This is really ridiculous.”

“...What?”

I brought up the details of the hammer I used.

[Blacksmith's Hammer]

Durability: 50/70 Attack Power: 18~25

A hammer used by a blacksmith to make items, but it can also be used as a weapon.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 60

I got this hammer from Bairan Village and there were no special features. I always thought that all production hammers were the same. But Khan's response told me differently. I tried appraising Khan's hammer.

“Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal.”

[The blacksmith who becomes a legend that appraises items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[Excellent Blacksmith's Hammer]

Rating: Rare

Durability: 166/250 Attack Power: 40~50

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +10%

A blacksmith hammer that Khan inherited from his father. It can still be used on a daily basis because he uses it carefully.

User Restriction: Level 80 or higher. More than 60 strength.

Intermediate Blacksmith skill.

Weight: 80

[A hidden function doesn't exist.]

[You have grasped the materials that make up the Excellent Blacksmith's Hammer,

the production method and the intentions of its creator.]

[Your understanding of the Excellent Blacksmith's Hammer is now at 100%.]

[You have learned how to make the Excellent Blacksmith's Hammer.]

“Wow...”

It was true. Hammers also had several ratings and options. If I knew this, I would've thrown the crappy hammer away and made an epic rated hammer!

“I thought that all production hammers were the same.” I shouted towards the air, before looking at Khan. “What? Why? Why didn't you tell me that hammers were so important? How long were you going to watch while I used this old hammer?”

Khan was embarrassed.

“You're Pagma's Descendant, so I never imagined that you wouldn't even know the basics... As I said earlier, I thought you were using the old hammer because there was a special story...”

“Ugh!”

Now wasn't the time to blame Khan. I hurriedly started making a hammer. Normal rated hammers emerged, but I continued sweating and was able to make an epic rated hammer on the sixth attempt.

[Unknown Blacksmith's Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 350/350 Attack Power: 70~80

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +17%

Odds of Making an Epic Rated Item: +7%

A blacksmith's hammer made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

This is a hammer produced by the craftsman himself, so it isn't suitable for other blacksmiths to use.

Conditions of Use: Pagma's Descendant

Weight: 80

Was it because I specifically designed it? Only Pagma's Descendant could use it. Out of two billion Satisfy users, it was an item only I could use. But the options weren't so great compared to the conditions of use.

'If it's only for Pagma's Descendant, it should increase the rate of making unique and legendary items... In any case, this is a stingy game. Huh? The item description changed?'

CHAPTER 65

Until I made the Sword of Self-transcendence, the details of all the items I made were accompanied by the modifier: made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation.

But now it had changed to 'a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.' I felt a little bit recognized. Anyway, I got a new production hammer, so I was more likely to make rare and epic rated items. In addition, the probability of making normal rated items was relatively low.

It was fortunate that I realized the importance of a production hammer and managed to obtain a new one, even if it was delayed.

I was about to launch my operation to make more money.

'I've replaced the hammer so should I now make epic, unique or legendary items?'

Khan interrupted me as I was about to start. "Grid, will you come to my son's grave with me? Actually, today is the anniversary of my son's death."

I didn't want to waste time at an unnecessary place when I could be making items to sell. But Khan's request couldn't be dismissed. Khan was my only friend in reality and Satisfy.

'An NPC is my only friend... how depressing...'

I decided to postpone my work.

"Let's go."



At a small hill north of Winston. There were around 10 graves on the hill.

'This is too small to be a cemetery...'

Khan saw my look and explained. "This is the cemetery where not just my son, but my

ancestors are buried.”

“I see.”

Khan stood in front of his son’s gravestone and smiled. Khan missed his son.

“My son... He had excellent qualities as a blacksmith. I had no doubt that he would become a great blacksmith who would surpass me, and maybe even have the same reputation as Albatino. Unfortunately, he died early.”

Tears filled Khan’s eyes.

“The pain of losing a son is incredibly big. It has been 10 years since he died, but I still miss him and feel regret towards his death. If possible, I would revive him, even if I needed to sacrifice my own life.”

I didn’t know what to say. It was impossible for me to understand the mind of a parent who lost their child. I stood there with an awkward expression, and the tearful Khan suddenly laughed.

“I’m glad you’re here.”

“...”

“Every day, every day... I couldn’t work properly because of nostalgia and despair. But ever since meeting you, I have felt surprised and excited. Didn’t I stop drinking because of you? Now, please say hello to my son.”

Khan stood straight in front of his son’s gravestone. Then he spoke towards the gravestone.

“Son, this is Pagma’s Descendant, who I told you about every night. Isn’t it great to meet him? Are you surprised? Isn’t it great? Are you wondering why such a person is with your father?”

“Khan...”

Khan started crying again. He finally sank to his knees, hugging the gravestone while exclaiming. “Don’t worry! Don’t worry! Your father is doing well, so don’t worry! This great person is taking care of your father! He promised to take care of the smithy! So

relax and don't worry. Rest in peace... Sob...sob sob."

"..."

Countless NPCs existed in Satisfy. Every one of them were alive with stories and feelings like this. Amazing. I truly admired Satisfy's technology.

"... Damn, they should do it moderately."

My vision was cloudy from the dust in my eyes. I moved my gaze to the sky due to a lump in my throat. Then I promised. "Your father is my most precious friend. I will treat him well. I'll also make the smithy the best. So... as you father said, rest in peace."

Then a notification window popped up.

[The bond between you and Khan has deepened.]

[The souls of Khan's ancestors are thrilled by your emotions towards Khan and emerge from underground.]

"...Eh?"

10 blue lights in the shape of people appeared in front of me. Then they spoke simultaneously towards me.

"It is good to meet you, Pagma's Descendant. Friend of our descendant."

"W-Wait...!"

Weren't these souls ghosts?

I hurriedly called out to Khan, "K-Khan. Khan!"

"Drrrong! Drrrong!"

"Did you go crazy?"

Khan was sleeping while hugging his son's gravestone. No, how could he fall asleep in

such a short amount of time? I realized that I was the only one facing these ghosts, and formed tight fists.

“C-Come on! You evil ghosts! I will survive to the end of the horror movie!”

...Yes, to be honest, I was a little frightened of ghosts. No, to be honest, I really hated ghosts. It was because I had actually encountered a ghost during my elementary school days. Of course, I might’ve been seeing things, now that I thought about it... Anyway, the intense fear of that time was still deeply engraved in my mind, causing a ghost allergy.

The blue souls floating in the air were confused when I told them to fight, and they didn’t say anything. I didn’t feel any hostility from them, so I asked carefully.

“You... are you really ghosts...?”

“You could say that.”

The answer made me feel despair.

“Unbelievable! No way! How can ghosts exist in this world? I might’ve seen it when I was a child, but it wasn’t really a ghost!”

The ghosts laughed.

“Hahaha, what doesn’t exist in this world? Yet you think it’s strange that there are ghosts?”

“...Ah.”

I belatedly realized. I forgot for a while, but this was Satisfy, not reality. It was an artificial world created by human hands! Not just ghosts, but living bones, talking beasts and even fire beasts existed. People could fly and shoot magic. Yes, it wasn’t strange for ghosts to exist in this world.

I asked them. “S-So what? Why did you emerge?”

They answered. “We are thrilled that you showed a true heart to our descendants, so we have come to give you a reward.”

“... Reward?”

Was it money? As I was feeling expectant, the biggest one came forward and introduced himself.

“I am the person who witnessed Pagma’s swordsmanship 130 years ago.”

“...!”

Pagma’s swordsmanship! I discovered a clue to the class quest, which had been delayed because I didn’t know how to proceed.

“130 years ago... I witnessed the beauty of Pagma’s swordsmanship that pierced the sky, and was so fascinated that I ran to Kesan Canyon. Then I drew a picture of Pagma’s swordsmanship, which was clearly imprinted in my mind, on a north cliff of the canyon. I was so excited that I wouldn’t be able to fall asleep if I didn’t do that.”

I obtained a clue for Pagma’s swordsmanship, which I had no idea how to find or learn.

“The painting will probably help you learn Pagma’s swordsmanship.”

[The quest ‘Pagma’s Descendant’ has been updated.]

[Pagma’s Descendant]

Difficulty: Class quest.

You have certainly been given Pagma’s blacksmith skills.

But do you know exactly who Pagma is? Can you proudly carry out his will?

Who is Pagma? If he was simply a blacksmith with good skills, his legends wouldn’t be scattered across the continent.

First, start with the clue of the swordsmanship that pierced the sky, and follow Pagma’s legend. If you can collect all of the legends, you will truly understand Pagma and succeed his will.

At that moment, a new legend will be born.

* There is no time limit for this class quest.

* If you accept the class quest of a legendary class, you can't change your class again.

* The legendary class quest has the power to transform Satisfy's world, according to the results.

Class Quest Clear Conditions: Complete all linked quests successfully.

Class Quest Clear Reward: Unknown.

* First Class Quest: [Pagma's Swordsmanship.]

The person who witnessed Pagma's swordsmanship 130 years ago has showed up and given you a clue.

If you head to Kesan Canyon that is to the south of Winston, you will find a clue to Pagma's swordsmanship carved on a northern cliff.

* First Class Quest Clear Condition: Learn Pagma's swordsmanship.

First Class Quest Clear Reward: Dainsleif (Reproduction).

After confirming the newly emerged quest information window, the souls said farewell.

"Pagma's Descendant is a friend of our descendant. We pray that you will become greater than Pagma. Now, we should be returning to where we were."

The souls disappeared one by one in front of me. One soul remained until the end and spoke softly.

"Thank you for looking after my father."

Suuuuoh...

We came to this place at dusk and it was now night. The remnants of the souls disappearing scattered a blue light like falling stars, and then Khan woke up.

"Umm...? Did I fall asleep? Is it already night?"

"Old Man, you have a habit of sleeping everywhere, but it isn't good for your health."

“Hmm... I was never like this... Huh? Heok! Y-You! Why is the part around your crotch damp?”

“...Be quiet.”



40 days had passed since Huroi cleared the ‘Wait’ quest.

Afterwards, he accepted the S.A. Group’s proposal to thoroughly check his health in the hospital, then spent another week answering S.A Group’s questions and agreed to let them announce his identity as the first second class in Satisfy. Then he spent the next 23 days riding a horse around Mongolia in order to satisfy his nomadic nature. Finally, he returned to Satisfy three days ago and improved his understanding of the newly acquired second class.

And today! Huroi arrived at Khan’s smithy. It was to meet Grid, whom he had sworn to serve.

‘Will he be pleased to see me? Or will he ask why I only came now?’

Huroi was incredibly tense. He couldn’t help gulping. As he hesitantly stood in front of the smithy, the door opened from the inside. Grid exited from the open door. Did he noticed that Huroi was here and came out to meet him?

“M-My Liege!”

The thrilled Huroi shouted. But Grid didn’t even look at him. He didn’t think that the title of ‘liege’ applied to him. Huroi shouted again.

“Mr. Grid!”

“Eh?”

Grid finally turned towards Huroi. The two people made eye contact. Huroi ran forward and bent to one knee in front of Grid, like a knight before a monarch.

“Have you been well in the meantime? I’m sorry for not making any contact with you until now!”

“...Huroi?”

“Yes, My Liege. I am Huroi.”

In the dungeon, Huroi had sacrificed himself to allow Grid to escape the four knights. Huroi knew that Grid would be worried. Then...

“This bastard!”

Grid glared and abruptly grabbed Huroi’s neck. Then he let out a stream of curses at Huroi.

“Hey, you son of a bitch! You, I know you? I don’t! I don’t know why the knights associated you with me, but I was disqualified from the item making game and forced to accept a ridiculous quest! Huh? I was trapped in solitary confinement with my mouth gagged, then I had to fight someone called the Northern Nova. Can you imagine how much I suffered?”

“...”

Huroi was at a loss for words. Grid’s attitude was completely different from what he imagined. He couldn’t understand why Grid was angry, but he sincerely apologized.

“I’m sorry. I was wrong! My Liege!”

His master was his sky! His master was angry due to the actions of his subordinates.

Grid became rather confused at Huroi’s apology. Grid frowned.

“This guy, he seemed perfectly fine and smart when I first met him. He seems to have become a complete freak since being stuck in prison. Was he severely tortured?”

Anyway, he didn’t want to be with this disgusting guy. Grid let go of Huroi and waved his hand. “Hey, hey, that’s it. I understand already, so you should leave.”

Huroi was baffled.

“Go where?”

“Go wherever.”

“My path is with My Liege!”

Huroi had already vowed to follow Grid. The descendants of the Blue Wolf didn't forsake their oaths. He would follow Grid for the rest of his life. Thanks to his second class, 'Apostle of Justice's Partner,' he practically needed to stay at Grid's side because all his stats increased by 20% when he was with the Apostle of Justice.

“T-This crazy...”

Huroi didn't notice Grid's irritation as he asked.

“My Liege, are you part of a guild? If you have a guild then please let me join. Isn't it better for me to be in the same guild as you?”

“Guild? I don't have one. So please leave.”

“Ohh! Good! Are you planning to make your own guild? If My Liege makes a guild, many people will follow you. I will assist you!”

Prior to going to Kesan Canyon, Grid was going to get minerals to make armor for his own use. Grid wanted to leave quickly instead of listening to Huroi's delirious chatter.

“Hey, stop talking nonsense and move out of the way. Yes? I'm going.”

In the end, Grid left towards his destination. Well, it seemed like Grid disliked him, so Huroi was forced to follow Grid secretly. Obstacles appeared on a flat road. As soon as he created a fire to cook meat, a sudden shower poured down from a clear sky, meeting bandits at places famous for being peaceful, etc. While watching, Huroi realized that Grid was a person of bad luck. If Grid fell asleep, he was sure to break his nose.

Huroi felt a burning sense of duty.

‘I must protect him!’

The Apostle of Justice's Partner needed to be with the Apostle of Justice. Huroi didn't doubt it.

CHAPTER 66

[Quest success!]

[Obtained the status of 'Eighth Servant.']

[The skill 'Infinite Faith' will be created.]

[The skill 'Teaching Doctrines' will be created.]

[The skill 'Divine Punishment' will be created.]

Having travelled all over the north of the Eternal Kingdom, Yura succeeded in rescuing 300 believers and eventually cleared the quest. As a result, the Seven Servants changed into the Eight Servants, and the power of the Yatan Church became more powerful.

Yura checked the details of the newly acquired skills.

[Infinite Faith]

The growth rate of your faith will double.

Passive skill.

[Teaching Doctrines]

Lv. 1

Preach the doctrines of the Yatan Church and cover a single target with the property of darkness. The dark property will prevent the use of divine spells for 4 seconds, and will deal 1.5 times the damage for 2 seconds.

Mana Consumption: 800

Skill Cooldown Time: 100 seconds

[Divine Punishment]

Summons a lightning bolt that deals 15,000~23,000 damage within 10 metres.

Range of Damage: 3m radius around the target.

* If you use this skill to kill an enemy, your faith will rise by 50 points for each killed enemy.

Mana Consumption: 4,00

Skill Cooldown Time: 1,200 seconds

The biggest drawback of a black magician was that they were far inferior in attack power compared to other magicians. But after being reborn as the Eighth Servant, Yura overcame this disadvantage with the skills she acquired.

For all users of Satisfy, the following notification windows rose simultaneously.

[The Eighth Servant of God Yatan was born. The believers of Yatan who witnessed the power of God Yatan will have their faith deepened.]

[The influence of the Yatan Church will increase throughout the continent.]

[The minimum level for the Yatan believers has risen from 160 to 170.]

[Players who are part of the Yatan Church will benefit from a 20% increase in experience for the next 72 hours.]

[If the Yatan Church continues growing like this, their forces will become strong enough to form one nation.]

It was an emergency. Dozens of countries that existed in Satisfy declared that they would subjugate the Yatan Church. It was because they couldn't condone the strengthening of a religion that harmed others in the name of sacrifices to their god.

The users were bombarded with quests relating to the Yatan Church subjugation. It was no different in the Eternal Kingdom. In particular, Earl Steim in the north declared a large-scale expedition.

“This time, I will get rid of all the seeds of the Yatan Church in the north!”

All over the north, the Yatan subjugation quest was given. The users cooperated and searched for the Yatan Temple.

The Yatan Church also resisted. “This is an opportunity! Show the pagans the greatness of God Yatan! Dye the continent with the color of God Yatan!”

The First Servant and bishop of the Yatan Church, the continent’s strongest black magician, Tallos! After he declared war, the millions of users belonging to the Yatan Church received numerous war related quests.

The Alliance VS the Yatan Church! The large-scale episode that would have a great influence on the landscape of the continent had started. Since it was the biggest event since Satisfy was first started, the attention of the whole world focused on it.

『Will the alliance be able to stop the Yatan Church? 』

『 If the Yatan Church wins and sets up a nation, I would be curious about what type of story would develop... 』

『The Yatan Church is evil! Evil! Users must cooperate and wipe them out!』

『As you know, the cause of these events is the Eighth Servant. There is a rumor going around that the Eighth Servant is a user, not an NPC. If the Eighth Servant is really a user, there is only one person who can be the candidate... 』

『5th place on the unified rankings! Blood Witch Yura! The world must pay attention to her! 』

The media treated this as a huge issue, even more than when the second class appeared. Any news related to the Yatan Church would catch the attention of all the media; however, Grid was in a different world.

“I need to complete my class quest...”

Grid had produced various sets of armor for the past 10 days, resulting in him being fully equipped in rare and epic equipment. But!

“Uhh... Kesan Canyon is still difficult despite being armed to this degree...”

Kesan Canyon! It was considered one of the worst areas in the north.

The terrain of the sinuous canyon was hard to move in, and the cliffs on both sides were so high that they gave the impression that the sky was covered, causing an ominous and fearful atmosphere.

The real problem was the hundreds and thousands of large and small caves that existed in the canyon. The monsters and mysterious creatures hidden in the caves were at least level 160, and they immediately popped out when they discovered a traveller. If he didn't move carefully, he would be like a rat in a trap. How risky was it to become one of the five forbidden areas in the Winston Kingdom?

He had gone to Kesan Canyon to find a clue for Earl Ashur's quest, and died more than 10 times.

“I am different from before... My stats are superior to when I was a warrior, and I have great items. Don't lose courage so easily...kuock!”

Grid didn't dare enter Kesan Canyon, as he knew for sure that he would die within a few minutes. In the end, he started blaming Khan's ancestor.

“No, why would that insane ghost draw the picture in Kesan Canyon...?”

But his resentment didn't matter. He needed to enter Kesan Canyon to complete the class quest. Reality wouldn't change, no matter who he blamed.

“For the time being, should I stop making items and raise my level from hunting? If I increase my level to 150, I should be able to fight the monsters in Kesan Canyon... No, dammit. I can raise my level at any time! I need to pay off the debt. But if I don't postpone the quest, I can obtain Dainsleif quicker. Kuoh! Isn't there something good I can try? Ah...!”

Grid came up with an idea.

“Item creation!”

[Legendary Blacksmith's Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill' goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 5/6.

* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

In the case of Failure, he couldn't make it because he was lacking blue orichalcum. Grid had experience with Failure, so he was confident that he could create the right item this time.

"Yes, I will make an item! An item that will allow me to counter the monsters in Kesan Canyon."

Grid had died 10 times in Kesan Canyon, so he knew the general tendencies and attributes of the monsters in Kesan Canyon.

"Okay, let's do it. Legendary Blacksmith's Creation!"

An item with a whole new concept was about to be created by Grid.



"There are 29 days left. I can't wait until the reunion~"

"That reminds me, how about Youngwoo? Will he come to the reunion this year? Has he changed?"

A group of people who had been friends for 10 years since high school, was travelling through the north of the Eternal Kingdom. They were Shin Youngwoo's schoolmates. They were interested in the reunion that would take place soon, as well as Shin Youngwoo.

"Are you curious? Do you really think he will come to the reunion? The others have studied abroad or found a job, while he is playing the game and riddled with debt. Won't he be too embarrassed to come to the reunion?"

“Indeed...he was ignored by everyone at the last reunion.”

“Ugh, if I were Youngwoo then I would’ve seriously thought about suicide. Of course, I don’t think that Youngwoo should kill himself.”

Once again, Shin Youngwoo was someone who didn’t have any remarkable parts in his school days. Both his grades and exercise ability were always in the middle, and he followed other people to an average university. Until then, no one really laughed at him,

But now it was different, as all the alumni ignored him and laughed at him. Frankly speaking, the other alumni weren’t doing so well. There were those who graduated from university and landed a tough job at a company or those who were still studying. They experienced the ruthlessness of society as they felt disappointed at not finding the right employment or studying environment. Yes, it was a time of tremendous anxiety.

In such a period, Shin Youngwoo was a good target.

‘At least I’m still better than him.’

They were comforted by that thought as they looked at Shin Youngwoo. A human who was worse off than them? They ended up poking fun at Shin Youngwoo. At this point, they couldn’t be called ‘friends’ anymore.

“Speaking of which, it is amazing. Hasn’t Youngwoo been playing Satisfy since it first opened? We started late and only play after work or on weekends, but we are already over level 80. So what has he been doing?”

“I agree. If I only played Satisfy like Youngwoo, I would’ve already been a ranker. Pathetic, truly pathetic. Youngwoo doesn’t even have a talent for playing games.”

As they laughed among each other, they realized that something was strange.

“Where is this place?”

“Well... this place isn’t on the map... what?”

They weren’t from the north, so they didn’t know how dangerous the north could be. There was no way to know when they might be chased by high level monsters, or if

they would fall into a trap. That's right. Currently, these travellers had fallen for a trap designed by goblins, and lost their way.

"Pant pant..."

How long did they walk? No matter how long they walked, they couldn't see the end of a vast snowfield.

[You feel hungry.]

[You have started to feel dizzy.]

[Your health is slowly falling.]

There was a constantly flashing notification window warning them of danger.

"What should we do...? We didn't set a new resurrection place after we came to the north?"

"Ah... that's right. It is a big deal. If we die here, won't we be resurrected in Amsland? Does that mean that three days of travel will be gone?"

"I'm more worried about my experience following, dammit! We'll die from being frozen to death, not even hunting! What the hell is this?"

They were heading to Winston to receive the quests lining up for them, only to get lost in the far north.

"Eh?"

As pain, despair and anger filled their faces, they suddenly brightened up. It was because they reached the end of the snowfield and found a canyon.

"Let's go there!"

They left the snowfield in a hurry. It was a huge canyon that boasted more scenic views than the Grand Canyon.

“Wow! Is this real? It’s the first time I’ve seen such cool scenery! I haven’t even seen it in movies!”

“Is there any need to travel around the world these days? It is much better to travel on adventures around Satisfy.”

“Hey, do you think Youngwoo’s been a tourist during the one year he’s been playing Satisfy?”

“Puhahaha! It is a possibility. An enjoyable trip travelling around Satisfy~! Wow, isn’t Youngwoo unexpectedly romantic?”

The group forgot that they had just been on the verge of dying. They were too occupied with the canyon’s beautiful views!

“But where is this place? Is it here on the map?”

“No, this place? Ah, I see it. Ke...san. Is this Kesan Canyon?”

“Kesan? I think I’ve heard it before?”

“Isn’t this landscape rare in Satisfy? Maybe it’s a famous tourist attraction.”

“Hrmm... but isn’t it too early to say that it’s a tourist spot?”

“Eh? Do you hear anything?”

The expressions of the party members gradually stiffened. No matter how they looked, they were the only people in this wide canyon. They couldn’t even find animals. It was calm except for the sound of the wind.

The party felt something ominous.

“I can’t help feeling nervous. Let’s get out of here.”

“Y-Yes.”

They hastened their pace. They didn’t look around at the scenery anymore, they just walked forward. Then they realized there were dozens or hundreds of large and small caves in the towering cliffs.

“What is this?”

“I don’t know...? Are there even any animals?”

At that moment.

Kuweeeeeeh!

Kiyahahahat!

Kkiiik!

Bizarre sounds were heard from the caves. They sounded like the cries of beasts, or the laughter of a person. Then a gigantic shadow appeared from a cave.

Suruk suruk.

A shadow with eight legs descended along the curved walls. The identity was a spider. It was an incredibly huge spider. It made a 15-ton truck seem small.

“H-Hik!”

The party felt horrified by the giant spider and didn’t have the strength to stand up anymore. The giant spider shrieked and its body shook like it was funny, before shooting out spider webs. The spider web was thicker than rope and stronger than wire. The party screamed as they were wrapped in the webs.

On the other hand, Grid was standing at the entrance of Kesan Canyon. Grid looked at the canyon and recalled past memories.

“I came here only to die, die, and die...”

It was so terrible than Kesan Canyon kept appearing in his dreams. This was a place that caused Grid a lot of fear. He would only be able to sleep by defeating Kesan Canyon.

“The monsters here are so weird...”

The monster of Kesan Canyon were incredibly grotesque. It was both their appearance and inclinations. Among them, the ‘canyon spider’ was the one he remembered vividly.

‘The giant spider eats people alive. Uhh...’

The shock and horror of being trapped in a spider web and not able to move as the spider’s mouth neared him.

‘I’m glad that I didn’t feel myself being chewed because I died the moment my head entered its mouth...’

Grid recalled the memories of that time and cleared his mind.

“Stop wasting time on useless thoughts and find Pagma’s swordsmanship.”

His deaths here were in the past.

“Now I am different! I will show you the power of items, you monsters! Revenge! Revenge!”

Grid cried out as he entered the canyon. But unlike his words, his body was trembling in fear.

CHAPTER 67

10 days before Grid left for Kesan Canyon.

“Kesan Canyon... Kesan Canyon... hrmm...”

Kesan Canyon!

It was one of the five forbidden zones of the Eternal Kingdom, a place where the monsters were terrible and monstrous. It was infamous even among high-level users because they could lose their lives without even knowing it.

The level 80 warrior who visited Kesan Canyon to perform Earl Ashur’s quest was more aware of the dangers of Kesan Canyon than anyone else.

“Going to Kesan Canyon with my current level is suicide. However, it will take too much time to raise my level by hunting.”

Grid missed the fun of hunting monsters and obtaining items and experience. But he had to raise money for his family that was in debt. He could sell one more item during the time he was hunting.

‘Should I just postpone the quest? Isn’t it better to make money than to do the quest? No, I can’t do that. This isn’t a regular quest that I can put off... if I postpone it, I will keep delaying it so it is wiser to solve it when I am determined. Hrmm, what is a good way to complete the quest within a short period of time?’

Grid thought of an idea.

‘Item creation...!’

A smiled appeared on Grid’s face.

“This is the right time to use the Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation skill!”

The Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation was a skill that allowed Pagma’s Descendant to design exclusive items. It meant that Grid could create a new item that didn’t exist in Satisfy yet.

“What item will be useful in Kesan Canyon? I can’t go around Kesan Canyon with my current level.”

Grid recalled the features of Kesan Canyon.

First of all, it was a deep canyon with rough winds and a steep slope that quickly wore down the traveler’s stamina. As a warrior, Grid couldn’t move for long and quickly fell into a critical state from exhaustion.

But Grid didn’t consider this part a big problem.

The current level 45 blacksmith Grid had a much higher stamina than the level 80 warrior Grid.

‘With my current strength and stamina, I won’t be easily tired in Kesan Canyon’s environment. The problem is the monsters.’

The monsters of Kesan Canyon had a minimum level of 160. Monsters with fearful levels were hiding in caves all over the canyon and immediately exposed themselves at the discovery of travelers.

Even if Grid had superior stats compared to his level, he couldn’t be safe from the monsters.

“I will be helpless in front of the canyon monsters, even with the Ideal Dagger. I need further weapons and armor. Yes, at the minimum, I need something like the Sword of Self-transcendence.’

If he was equipped with a sword like Sword of Self-transcendence and armor, he could face the monsters in the canyon, even at level 45. But was it easy to create something like the Sword of Self-transcendence?

‘No, wait.’

Grid changed his concept.

“What? If I think about it, do I have to fight the monsters in the canyon?”

That’s right. Grid was heading to Kesan Canyon to find Pagma’s swordsmanship, not hunt monsters. Rather, it was wiser to minimize his encounter with monsters.

“Yes! I need to create an item that helps me escape from monsters, not fight them! Something like an invisibility cloak!”

The invisibility cloak was a typical stealth item portrayed in games, cartoons, and movies. Of course, invisibility cloaks existed in Satisfy.

Around 200 years ago, the legendary tailor Kruger made five invisibility cloaks, two of which still reportedly existed. The person who wore the cloak could completely hide his or her appearance, so the value was naturally astronomical.

“This is a really amazing idea! If I can create an invisibility cloak, Kesan Canyon won’t be a problem and I can earn a huge amount of money!”

The terrace of the smithy’s second floor. Grid had been resting there for a while and he suddenly got up. Then he rushed towards Khan who was working hard on the first floor.

“Are there any materials suitable for making a stealth item?”

Khan stopped hammering the iron, wiped his sweat and thought for a moment before answering. “A material suitable for making a stealth item... I can only think about the silver dragon scales.”

“Silver dragon?”

“Unlike other dragons, the silver dragons act cautiously and stealthily. The silver scales have a protective coloration and are famous for being invisible to human eyes. If you make an item with the scales, you will complete a great stealth item.”

“But how can the scales be found if they can’t be seen with human eyes? No, in the first place, aren’t dragons the most powerful beings in the world? Isn’t it practically impossible to obtain a dragon’s scales.?”

“That’s right. It is doubtful for a human to be able to find dragon scales. But isn’t it possible for Pagma’s Descendant? Haha.”

Grid thought for a moment before changing his question. “What type of materials did the tailor Kruger use to make his invisibility cloaks in the past?”

“I don’t know for sure, but I think he probably used the sylphid scales.”

“Sylphid?”

“Sylphids are small air fairies. Their scales are suitable for making stealth items, just like a silver dragon’s scales. However, a dragon’s scales are harder than anything else in the world, so it isn’t strange to classify it as a mineral. However, the sylphid scales are thin and closer to cloth. In other words, the sylphid scales should be more for a tailor than a blacksmith.”

“Cloth...”

Certainly, a blacksmith specialized in smelting minerals or making leather goods, not cloth. But Grid was Pagma’s Descendant, not a conventional blacksmith.

‘Won’t it be possible for me? Let’s check it once. Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation!’

[Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the ‘Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Skill’ goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 5/6.

* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

[What item do you want to create?]

Grid had sealed the Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation for a while after creating ‘Failure.’ Grid took a deep breath before answering the notification window’s question.

“A cloak.”

[Have you decided?]

“Yes.”

[What materials would you like to use?]

“Sylphid scales.”

If Pagma’s Descendant was unable to make cloth-based items, a notification window would pop up saying something like ‘You can’t make an item using the sylphid scales as a material.’ Fortunately, such warning messages didn’t pop up.

[Have you decided?]

Grid replied with delight,

“Okay!”

[Please design the item.]

“Good!”

A blank blueprint appeared in front of him. Grid already experienced this once, so he calmly drew the picture.

‘I don’t like a simple cloak because it is too bland. Should I put a hood on the cloak? Ugh, no. A cloak with a hood reminds me of the archaic garb of priests. Hmm, what if it isn’t a cloak but a hoodie? Won’t it be comfortable and look good? I prefer a zip-up hoodie.’

After a few moments.

An image of a hooded zip-up that young people in modern society would wear was completed. Thanks to the correction effect, the design was so stylish that it reminded

him of a hoodie made by some famous fashion designer.

“It will be amazing if I wear this! Won’t women look at me for once? No, no. Isn’t this an invisibility cloak? People won’t be able to see it when I wear it.”

Grid grumbled but pressed the ‘finish’ button at the bottom of the blueprint.

[Have you decided? When you complete the blueprint, the number of available creation skill will decrease by one.]

“Progress.”

Once he replied, numbers and languages quickly covered the blueprint. The system was calculating and complementing the lacking details in Grid’s design. After a while, an improved and completed design appeared.

[Please describe the characteristics of the item.]

Finally, it was the conclusion of the item creation. Unlike before with Failure, Grid calmly and clearly explained the characteristics.

“The wearer can completely hide their appearance. Nobody can see me if I wear this!”

[Please name the item.]

“Transparent Zip-up Hoodie... um, this is too messy. Let’s just say Clean Hooded Zip-Up.”

[‘Have you decided on Transparent Zip-up Hoodie um This is too Messy Let’s just say Clean Hooded Zip-Up?]

“...Just call it the Hooded Zip-Up.”

Grid didn't respond to the game maker's sense of humor and the system responded normally.

[Have you decided on 'Hooded Zip-Up?']

“Yes.”

Then the stylish appearance of a white hooded zip-up emerged as a hologram and the item options were listed.

[Hooded Zip-Up]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 61/61 Defense: 10

* Movement speed will increase by 30%.

* Wind resistance will increase by 20%.

A cloak designed by a legendary blacksmith. However, the appearance is different from the normal look of a cloak.

Thanks to the sylphid scales being used as the material, affinity with wind and movement speed will increase. You can hide while wearing it, but the stealth will be turned off when an enemy is attacked.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 5

“Keok...”

Grid simply wanted to design a stealth item. In addition to the hiding function, he never expected the stunning options such as increased movement speed and wind resistance.

CHAPTER 68

‘I can use this to avoid the monsters in Kesan Canyon, then I can sell them to people and quickly pay off my debt.’

Grid felt tremendous satisfaction as he saw the Hooded Zip Up that he created.

‘Am I surprisingly a hidden genius? I actually created such a fraudulent item!’

The materials required to create the Hooded Zip Up were 20 sylphid scales. Grid asked Khan with a light heart. “Where do the sylphids live? Do I need to hunt them to get the scales?”

“Hmm?” Khan looked surprised at my question, then burst out laughing. “Hahaha! What? Hunt the sylphids? What are you saying? Unless you’re an elemental, it’s impossible to find sylphids with the human eyes. But hunting them? Hahahaha!”

“...What?”

It was like a bolt out of the blue. Grid’s face turned red. Then he grabbed Khan and shouted. “No, what? You should’ve told me sooner! Then where can I obtain sylphid scales?”

Grid was sincerely angry. He was afraid this would be the same as Failure.

‘I have already created the production method! I must obtain the materials to make it!’

Khan was confused by Grid’s appearance and hurriedly explained, “Sylphids can’t be found, but there is a way to obtain their scales. Just hunt the frostlight orcs. Then you will be able to obtain the sylphid scales.”

“Frostlight orcs? What are they? How can I obtain sylphid scales from them?”

Grid really didn’t know anything. No, it was more appropriate to say the sylphid scales and frostlight orcs were unfamiliar to general users. In the case of the sylphids, they were classified as elementals, so most people didn’t even know they existed. Meanwhile, the frostlight orcs lived far from people, so they weren’t well known.

“The frostlight orcs are monsters inhabiting the snowy north. They have blue skin, unlike the regular orcs with green skin, more intelligence, and are 1.5 times greater in size. They are extremely strong against the cold, but their weakness is fire.”

“What’s the relationship between them and the sylphids?”

“The frostlight orcs have a sixth sense that can detect and hunt sylphids. They like to keep the sylphid scales as treasures. In other words, you can obtain sylphid scales if you hunt the frostlight orcs.”

“Ohh! Okay! Orcs are easy to hunt, so I’ll gather a lot of scales!”

This was different from Failure. The materials to make it could be obtained. Khan watched the excited Grid with concerned eyes.

“Hey Grid, stay alert. As I mentioned, the frostlight orcs are different from common orcs. They are very powerful. If you don’t aim at their weakness well, you won’t be able to injure them.”

Grid snorted.

‘Orcs are easy.’

Orcs, goblins, kobolds! These three species represented easy monsters in Satisfy. They were monsters for level 10~40 users to hunt. Grid knew this, so he ignored Khan’s advice.

‘I need to prepare winter clothes for the cold.’

Grid equipped the hammer that he had made.

[Unknown Blacksmith’s Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 350/350 Attack Power: 70~80

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +17%

Odds of Making an Unique Rated Item: +7%

A blacksmith's hammer made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

This is a hammer produced by the craftsman himself, so it isn't suitable for other blacksmiths to use.

Conditions of Use: Pagma's Descendant

Weight: 80

Grid was confident. It was unlikely for him to create a normal rated item with this hammer.

'I should at least make a rare rated item. In addition, a lot of epic items will come out.'

Grid was full of confidence as he asked Khan. "How do I make armor with excellent cold resistance."

"If you use giant brown bear leather..."

That day, Khan taught Grid how to make giant brown bear leather armor and he spent 20 hours making it. And the next morning! Grid finished the armor with a level limit of 130, and the information popped up in front of him.

[Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Armor]

Rating: Normal

Durability: 200/200 Defense: 143

* Cold resistance will increase by 15%.

A giant brown bear leather armor made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

The wearer will be able to feel warm even in winter. It has enough defense to protect the wearer from sharp weapons. However, it is vulnerable to blunt instruments.

User Restriction: Level 130 or higher. Intermediate Leather Armor Mastery.

Weight: 300

Grid was frustrated.

“Norma... normal? This is crazy! Nonsense!”

He invested 20 hours in production time and used the finest quality bear leather. In addition, he had the hammer that increased the odds of making an epic item. Nevertheless, he still made a normal item. How unlucky was he?

“This is manipulation... Clearly... The manipulation of those scummy operators!”

He was the only legendary blacksmith among two billion users, so why could he only make normal items? It was a phenomenon that couldn't be understood! Grid wanted to log out right now and go to S.A Group's headquarters. Then he would shout until the president emerged. But!

“... If I have the guts to do that, I would've done it sooner.”

Every time he made an item, he expected it to be finished with a high rating., However, most of the items had a normal rating and he was always disappointed. Therefore, he was already used to being disappointed.

That's why Grid quickly calmed himself and started making gloves, boots, a cloak and a hat using the giant brown bear leather. Unlike armor, the gloves, boots, cloak and hat required less detail, so the time required to make them wasn't very long, even when he used his maximum effort.

[Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Hat]

Rating: Normal

Durability: 65/65 Defense: 19

* Cold resistance will increase by 5%.

A giant brown bear leather hat made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

The wearer will be warm even in the dead of winter. Don't expect a defense effect.

Conditions of Use: Level 130 or more.

Weight: 50

[Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Cloak]

Rating: Normal

Durability: 78/78 Defense: 22

* Cold resistance will increase by 5%.

A giant brown bear leather cloak made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

The wearer can feel warmth even in the dead of winter, and it is effective enough to stop a chill from going down the wearer's spine. The leather is thick and stiff.

User Restriction: Level 130 or higher.

Weight: 100

[Warm and Functional Giant Brown Bear Leather Gloves]

Rating: Rare

Durability: 110/110 Defense: 50

* Cold resistance will increase by 15%.

Giant brown bear leather gloves made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

It has an excellent effect in cold weather, to the extent that the wearer can feel their fingers.

Even though the gloves are made of thick leather, it feels very comfortable when gripping things.

User Restriction: Level 130 or higher.

Weight: 50

[Great Giant Brown Bear Boots]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 160/160 Defense: 95 Movement Speed: +2%

* Cold resistance will increase by 20%.

Giant brown bear leather boots made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

It has an excellent effect in cold weather, to the extent that the wearer can feel their feet.

Even though the boots are made of thick leather, it feels so comfortable that there is no awkwardness when walking. It doesn't slip easily on ice.

User Restriction: Level 130 or higher.

Weight: 80

There were two normal items, one rare and one epic. Grid managed to appease himself.

“This performance isn't bad. Should I put it on?”

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Armor.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[The defense of Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Armor has been reduced by 5%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Hat.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[The defense of Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Hat has been reduced by 5%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Cloak.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[The defense of Warm Giant Brown Bear Leather Cloak has been reduced by 5%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

Grid already knew that a penalty would be applied if he didn't meet the item usage conditions, even if he had full understanding.

'It's like the Ideal Dagger. The Ideal Dagger with a unique rating has a 20% penalty, while a normal rated item has a 5% penalty. Then what about a rare and epic rating?'

Grid immediately equipped the gloves and boots.

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Warm and Functional Giant Brown Bear Leather Gloves.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[The defense of Warm and Functional Giant Brown Bear Leather Gloves has been reduced by 10%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

[Due to your class characteristics, you have equipped the Great Giant Brown Bear Boots.]

[This is an item you created. Your understanding is 100%.]

[In the case of items made by you, a penalty will be applied if you don't meet the item usage requirements, even if you have full understanding.]

[The defense of Great Giant Brown Bear Boots has been reduced by 15%. Only half of the option effects will be applied.]

"Rare rating is 10% and epic rating is 15%..."

Grid muttered when an unexpected notification window popped up.

[You have equipped the 'Giant Brown Bear Leather Set,' giving a bonus of 60 defense and 30% cold resistance.]

"Eh? Khan, are these set items?"

Khan laughed. "It isn't classified as a set item when I make it. But it is classified as a set item when you make it. Isn't it because you designed the balance of items perfectly?"

"... I just made it according to the production method."

This was the moment when the power of Pagma's Descendant was exerted. Grid was happy. The value of set items was far higher than normal items.

"Set items...! This is another means of making money. Okay, shall I go now?"

Grid's body was covered with reddish-brown fur as he headed for the snowy north.

At this time, he still didn't know. The frostlight orcs were much stronger than he thought. In addition, the probability that the frostlight orcs would drop the sylphid scales was only around 1%!

CHAPTER 69

The northern snowfields were very cold. A person who didn't wear winter clothing would get the flu in a matter of minutes and eventually become a frozen statue. However, Grid's current cold resistance was 60% after equipping the Giant Brown Bear Leather set.

"Hahaha! Cool!"

In the midst of a raging snowstorm, Grid was like a man standing in front of an air conditioner in summer. The effect of the Giant Brown Bear Leather set was great.

"I see it."

After crossing the snowstorm, Grid found the village of the frostlight orcs and equipped the Ideal Dagger.

[Ideal Dagger]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 168/168

Attack Power: 242~264

Attack Speed: +11%

* There is a rare chance of instantaneously killing the target.

* Agility +20

* The skill 'Wind Blast' is generated.

* The skill 'Quick Movements' is generated.

A dagger created by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation. It was made with the renowned blacksmith Khan.

There is nothing special about the materials or method used, but the craftsman's skill and the co-operation with Khan has created an ideal dagger.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 450 agility. Advanced Dagger Mastery.

[Wind Blast]

Shoots a blade-like wind in front of you. The wind will exert 60% of your current attack power.

Skill Mana Cost: 100

Skill Cooldown Time: 40 seconds

[Quick Movements]

Increases evasion rate by 30% and doubles agility for 1 minute.

Skill Mana Cost: 80

Skill Cooldown Time: 100 seconds

“Orcs, this weapon is enough to take care of you.” Grid thought it was easy, so he confidently marched towards the frostlight orc village.

“Come on orcs! Give me the sylphid scales! Otherwise, there will be a bloody feast here!” Grid screamed in a loud voice, like he was in a cartoon.

The orcs on the watchtower were dismayed as they noticed him.

“Kuwik, kuweek? (What, who is that human in leather?)”

“Weukikukkikuok. Kururukuweeek. (Maybe he’s a crazy human. He dares enter our village with no fear.)”

“Ururukak! Kiukekik! (There’s no time to converse! Get rid of him quickly!)”

The two watchtowers built at the entrance of the village! The sentry orcs were armed with bows and pulled them in Grid’s direction without any warning.

Swaeek!

“Huh?”

Grid heard a sharp sound from the watchtower and a small light flashed. He was horrified to see they were arrows.

“Hiik! A-Arrow? Quick Movements!”

[Quick Movements has been activated. Your agility and evasion rate will increase significantly for 1 minute.]

Puuok!

Grid reflexively used the skill and could barely avoid the arrows. He felt an eerie feeling as arrows struck where he had been standing.

“Orcs can use bows?”

Orcs also had intelligence. They had their own language and lived in villages. But they had no dexterity. They only had three fingers in the first place, so it was said that they couldn't handle delicate weapons like a bow.

But the frostlight orcs were using bows.

“The orcs are firing from 10 meters away, yet they are so accurate?”

Grid looked at the watchtower and recalled Khan's advice.

“The frostlight orcs are monsters inhabiting the snowy north. They have blue skin, unlike the regular orcs with green skin, more intelligence, and are 1.5 times greater in size. They are extremely strong against the cold, but their weakness is fire.”

‘Hey Grid, stay alert. As I mentioned, the frostlight orcs are different from common orcs. They are very powerful. If you don't aim at their weakness well, you won't be able to injure them.’

Grid had an ominous feeling. “Should I have listened? No, no. Even if they can use bows, orcs are still orcs. It will be okay.”

As Grid tried to soothe his anxiety, one orc descended from a watchtower.

“Kuk, kueeek! Kugura!? (Hey, leather covered human! Why are you here!?)”

The blue-skinned orc, that was over 2m tall, shouted at him. Grid couldn’t understand the language of orcs, but he had a rough grasp of the meaning.

“Stop talking and give me the sylphid scales.”

It was the scene of Grid coming to a peaceful village and threatening them for their goods. The angry orc pulled back the bowstring again.

“Kuruk! Kueeeruruk! (Crazy! I will get rid of you!)”

Syuk!

The arrow pierced through the snowstorm. The ability to fire the bow quickly and accurately while ignoring the wind resistance was evidence of the orc’s arm strength and high archery level. Grid avoided the arrow thanks to Quick Movements and immediately counterattacked.

“Wind Blast!”

A sharp blade of wind hit the frostlight orc.

Hwiririk!

It was the skill that severely wounded armored NPC soldiers in one blow! It hit the chest of the frostlight orc and blue blood the same color of its skin emerged. But the cut wasn’t deep. This meant that the defense of the frostlight orcs was much higher than the soldiers.

“I don’t know what type of defense... How thick is its leather?”

The enraged orc shouted at the astonished Grid.

“Kuruk... kuweeek! (This bastard... it hurts!)”

The orc dropped the bow, took out a hand axe, and ran towards him. Then the axe descended towards Grid's face. Grid defended with the Ideal Dagger.

Kaaang!

"Ugh!"

Grid's eyes narrowed. The orc was so powerful that his arm became numb. It was a sensation similar to when he blocked the sword of Leo, the Northern Nova.

'Strong!'

Now Grid acknowledged it. The frostlight orcs were strong! It was natural.

Grid didn't know it, but the frostlight orcs were level 120. Their agility might be lacking, but their attack power and stamina was far superior to their level. Originally, the level 45 Grid wouldn't be an opponent for the frostlight orcs. It was normal for him to die in one blow.

However, Grid's status was equal to a mid-100s user thanks to the superior stats of Pagma's Descendant, performing all types of quests and creating items. He was able to face the frostlight orc head on.

"Come, orc!"

Bbaek!

Grid kicked the orc in the stomach while quickly thinking.

'What should I do? Should I run away? No, no! I can't return empty handed after coming here! Besides, it will be difficult to enter Kesan Canyon if I don't get the sylphid scales!'

Grid was frustrated.

"I will give it a try. If I take advantage of my skills...!"

Originally, a blacksmith had no combat skills. But Grid was different. Since becoming Pagma's Descendant, he'd completed all types of quests and armed himself with the Ideal Dagger, meaning he now had a couple of combat skills.

[Blacksmith's Rage]

Lv. 1

Increases attack power by 10% and attack speed by 30% for 20 seconds.

Skill Mana Cost: 50

Skill Cooldown Time: 60 seconds

[Unbreakable Justice]

Lv. 1

Deals 300% of your attack power.

Skill Mana Cost: 350

Skill Cooldown Time: 100 seconds

“Blacksmith's Rage!”

[Blacksmith's Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

Grid felt strength boiling inside him. Then he stood firmly in front of the frostlight orc.

“Wind Blast!”

“Kuwek!”

Thanks to the 10% increase in attack power, Wind Blast did a little more damage than before. Grid broke through the gap while the frostlight orc was in pain and stabbed the orc's neck with the Ideal Dagger. This was the moment when his experience of hunting monsters as a warrior showed.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 923 damage to the target.]

[A bleeding effect is applied because you aimed precisely at the target. The target will receive continuous damage.]

“Kuweeeeek!”

The frostlight orc shook with pain as blue blood emerged from its thick neck. Due to the heat from the flowing blood, steam occurred and covered its eyes. But even in the midst of this, the orc continued swinging its axe.

[You have suffered 807 damage.]

[You have suffered 1,005 damage.]

“It hurts! Damn! It hurts, you orc bastard.”

The frostlight orc’s attack power was very high. Grid suffered enormous damage even with the defense from his set items. Nevertheless, Grid kept up his spirit and fought back. He counterattacked every time he was hit. It was a dogfight between Grid and the orc to see who would die first.

[You have dealt 501 damage to the target.]

[You have suffered 1,051 damage.]

[You have dealt 607 damage to the target.]

[You have suffered 988 damage.]

[You have taken an intermediate health potion. 1,500 health will recover.]

[You have dealt 700 damage to the target.]

[You have suffered 890 damage.]

Who would die first? Red and blue blood dripped as the fight between Grid and the frostlight orc continued. Due to the heat, a blue and red fog spread around the area. Grid was the one who was in a crisis first. His health was low and his potion was still on cooldown.

‘This!’

Grid tried to buy some time for the potion cooldown to finish. But the frostlight orc persistently chased after Grid.

[You have suffered 929 damage.]

“Kuk!”

In the end, Grid allowed an attack and his health fell under 10%.

[The Apostle of Justice’s bravery is unmatched.]

This was the passive effect of the ‘Apostle of Justice’ title that Grid hadn’t experienced yet.

[The Apostle of Justice is in a crisis. You won’t easily collapse in front of the enemies.]

[All stats will increase by 30%.]

Grid smiled widely.

‘I can’t resent Huroi anymore, since he gave me this! The title Apostle of Justice has an

excellent feature like this!

Kwajak!

[You have dealt 1,100 damage to the target.]

“Kueeeek! Kuwek! Uweeek! (Aaack! You! You became stronger all of a sudden!)”

The screams of the frostlight orc changed drastically. The faces of the orcs watching from the watchtower gradually distorted.

“Kuruk...ikku? Kururuk... (What...that human? Strong...)”

“Iwukeek purukurururk! (He became stronger all of a sudden!)”

“Kururukuk! Eiokku! (We can’t just watch! We will also join!)”

The orcs descended the watchtower in order to help their colleague. They were astonished when they entered the bloody mist. Their colleague was turning into a grey light on the floor, while the human wearing bear skin turned towards them while covered in blue blood.

“Ruurek? (How is this possible?)”

The orcs’ eyes widened.

“Rekrepukeoke! (He didn’t even get hurt!)”

The orcs clearly saw how fiercely the bear skin covered human fought with their colleague. The human must be severely injured. However, they weren’t able to find one wound on the human’s body.

Why was Grid fine? The reason was because he raised his level.

[You have defeated a frostlight orc.]

[7 gold has been acquired.]

[Frostlight orc leather has been acquired.]

[Crude Hand Axe has been acquired.]

[266,000 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

Satisfy employed the system where health and mana were restored when a user levelled up. Thanks to the level up, all of Grid's wounds from the struggle with the orc recovered. In this bloody fog, Grid grasped the appearance of the two newly arrived orcs and smiled happily.

"It's great... experience!"

Thanks to the fight, Grid determined that the frostlight orcs were strong, but they weren't bad opponents. If he used the Unbreakable Justice skill, he might be able to deal with two orcs at once.

"Ahahahat!"

Grid was excited. He gained a level from hunting just one orc, so they gave a lot of experience. To Grid, the frostlight orcs were now his prey.

"I will raise my level a bit more! Unbreakable Justice!"

Kwaaaaang!

Grid was able to fight two orcs at the same time by using Unbreakable Justice. In the middle of the fight, an option of the Ideal Dagger was luckily activated.

[Critical!]

[The Ideal Dagger's option effect is activated, instantaneously killing the target.]

"Kuweeeeek!"

Thanks to the use of a wide area skill and the dagger's option, two orcs died instantly.

[You have defeated a frostlight orc.]

[8 gold has been acquired.]

[Frostlight orc leather has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[You have defeated a frostlight orc.]

[10 gold has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

“Kuk...! Kukukuk! Kuahahaha!”

Grid laughed like crazy. His hunting instincts woke up at this moment.

“Today I will kill all of you! Ignorant orcs!”

He tasted the pleasure of hunting after a long time! Grid forgot his original purpose of obtaining the sylphid scales as he ran into the village.



Huroi always visited Khan's smithy after he finished his hunting. It was the same today. After staying at the hunting ground for four days, he returned to the village and immediately stopped at Khan's smithy.

“Where is the person I want to meet?”

“Oh, aren't you Huroi?”

Huroi greeted Khan politely, then he asked. “My Liege... no, have you seen Grid? Can you tell me where he is?”

“He left for the northern snowfields three days ago.”

“Northern snowfields? Why there...?”

“He’s hunting the frostlight orcs.”

“Frostlight orcs?”

The frostlight orcs were monsters not known to ordinary users. But Huroi happened to encounter one while carrying out a quest in the past. He had trembled at its strength.

“No, why is Grid after the frostlight orcs all of a sudden?”

“He wants to gain materials.”

“So stupid!”

Huroi had witnessed Grid overwhelm the knights despite being a blacksmith. But even so, he couldn’t help being worried.

“The frostlight orcs are well organized. They will be dangerous opponents for Grid!”

Huroi equipped the longsword and shield that he purchased from Khan’s smithy a while ago. Originally, an orator couldn’t use a sword or shield. Huroi was able to use it only after obtaining the second class, Apostle of Justice’s Partner.

“I will go and help Grid!”

“Oh, how reassuring! Please go safely.”

Huroi said farewell to Khan and stopped by the general store before heading to the village of frostlight orcs. He purchased 50 firebombs from the general store. He was aware that frostlight orcs were incredibly vulnerable to fire.

“My Liege! I’m coming now!”

Huroi left for the northern snowfields. A few hours later, he was able to arrive at the village of frostlight orcs.

“What?”

Huroi couldn't shake off a sense of strangeness. There were no frostlight orcs, and the village was as quiet as dead mice. Huroi was worried it might be a trap and moved carefully, but then he heard an orc screaming not far away.

"My Liege!"

He instinctively grasped that Grid was there and ran over. Then he saw it.

"Kuwek! Kuweeeek!! Kirarurarak! (This guy! This evil bastard! He is destroying our village!)"

"Kuruek! Kuweeeek! (I will resent him even after death!)"

Grid was easily dealing with the frostlight orcs.

"As expected from My Liege... I worried for nothing..."

As he watched Grid overwhelming the frostlight orcs with a dagger that pierced the thick leather, Huroi wondered how to return the firebombs to the owner of the general store.

CHAPTER 70

“Status window.”

Name: Grid

Level: 83 (331,400/2,298,000)

Class: Pagma’s Descendant

- * The probability of adding additional options when making items will increase.
- * The probably of item enhancement will increase.
- * All equipment items can be worn unconditionally. However, there is a penalty depending on the rating of the item.

Title: One who Became a Legend

- * Abnormal conditions don’t work well on you.
- * You won’t die when health is at the minimum.
- * Easily acknowledged.

Title: First Unique Item Maker

- * Dexterity +200

Title: Only Legendary Item Maker

- * Dexterity +350

Title: Knight Slayer

- * Stamina +100.
- * Strength +30

Title: Apostle of Justice

- * All stats +10.
- * The Apostle of Justice’s bravery is unmatched.

Health: 7,886/7,886 Mana: 522/522

Strength: 679 Stamina: 517 Agility: 202 Intelligence: 174

Dexterity: 844 Persistence: 198

Composure: 149 Indomitable: 168 Dignity: 149 Insight: 149

Courage: 93

Stat Points: 0

Weight: 8,302/17,540

After three days of struggle, I was able to grow rapidly by exterminating the frostlight orcs. I was level 45 when I first came here and now I was level 83.

“3 days... level 83 in only 3 days...”

In my days as a warrior, I spent a year trying to reach level 80. It was due to a lack of talent and financial power, but I had blamed the system. However, now I caught up with my level as a warrior in just three days. It seemed impossible.

“In the past, I never really played the game... Or is it that I’m too fraudulent now...?” I concluded that I didn’t really play the game in the past. “If I think about it, people who buy one good item can reach level 100 in just a month. It isn’t so great that I gained 38 levels in three days.”

I opened my inventory while once again realizing that money was the best. My inventory was filled with 40 frostlight orc leather, 60 old jewels, crude hand axes and bows, and three sylphid scales.

“I have 580 gold... It isn’t a bad income.”

I whistled with satisfaction, when my spine suddenly felt cold.

“Wait, I only have three sylphid scales?”

I had been so blinded by leveling up that I forgot for a moment, but why did I come here to hunt the orcs? I meant to obtain 20 sylphid scales! But I only obtained three

sylphid scales after three days of hunting?

“What is this? Why are there only three sylphid scales? I hunted over 80 orcs!”

This meant the probability of dropping sylphid scales was extremely low! Huroi reached me as I belatedly realized this fact.

“Grid, hello.”

Huroi had been observing me for a while. I knew it, so I wasn’t surprised by Huroi’s appearance.

“Ah, you came.”

“Heok? Grid! Did you perhaps hit your head?”

“What are you saying?”

“No, isn’t this strange? Normally you would be cursing at me and turning me away!”

“Oh, that is true. So? Do you want me to swear everytime I see you?”

Huroi hurriedly shook his head. “No, I would never want something like that. This is much better. I’m glad that you are acknowledging me.”

Huroi scratched his head and laughed. Until recently, Huroi seemed like a crazy person, so I didn’t want anything to do with him. But now it was different. I got the title of Apostle of Justice from saving Huroi, and due to it, I became stronger and it was easier to hunt orcs.

I decided to stop ignoring Huroi and attempted a conversation.

“Huroi, I understand why you think of me as a savior. I was the one to rescue you from prison. But why would you want to serve me?”

Huroi’s eyes widened as I expressed my intention to communicate, then he explained with a bright expression.

“I wasn’t simply stuck in prison. I was doing a quest where I couldn’t log out for 50 hours in real time. I was stuck in solitary confinement for 200 hours in game time. It

was truly hell... But Grid was the one who saved me from that hell.”

“What? No, what’s with that absurd quest? Being unable to log out and spending 50 hours of real time in solitary confinement? Does it make sense that a quest like that exists?”

I didn’t believe him, so Huroi explained.

“It is a quest where the reward was a second class. It was difficult.”

“What?”

Did I hear it wrong? Right? I doubted my ears and quietly approached Huroi. Then I asked.

“S-grade quest? The reward was a second class? Is that true?”

Huroi glanced at me with unwavering eyes and replied, “That’s correct.”

I grabbed Huroi’s shoulder with trembling hands. Then I took a deep breath and asked, “Perhaps... the first person who obtained a second class was you?”

Huroi gave a refreshing laugh. “Yes, that’s right. Hahahat! Are you surprised? I’m always amazed when I see my story on the news. Hahahahat! This good luck is all thanks to Grid!”

“... You should serve me always.”

Kwack!

I inserted strength into the hand that was gripping Huroi’s shoulder. I had invested most of the stat points acquired during my three days of levelling up into strength. Therefore, Huroi was unable to withstand my high strength and trembled with pain.

“G-Grid...?”

“Ugh! Kuoooh!”

I couldn’t speak because of my boiling anger. My jealousy was rising. The first one to acquire a second class was Huroi! In addition, I was the one who helped him acquire

the second class!

“This is...I didn’t realize I was so lucky that I gave you the perfect fortune!” I grabbed Huroi’s neck and shouted. “You! Serve me for the rest of your life! I will be your master from this day onwards! You are my servant! This damn lucky bastard!”

“K-Keeek! U-Understood. Haven’t I already sworn it? So let go of your hand. I-I can’t breathe...!”

The moment I was making a fuss...

Kuuong! Kuuong!

Huge footsteps were approaching from the edge of the village. Huroi and I became alert as we felt the shaking of the earth, then we saw an orc that was over 4m tall.

“What is that...?”

An orc that was reminiscent of a giant ogre! Huroi exclaimed with amazement.

“That is the chief of the frostlight orcs! He’s a level 140 field boss. He must’ve come out after hearing that you exterminated the village.”

“...”

Certainly, the name Frostlight Orc Chief appeared on top of the giant orc’s head. The boss monster’s name shone a brilliant gold. Behind him were 11 frostlight orcs.

I ordered Huroi, “Buy some time while I run away!”

Huroi had an obligation to make this sacrifice for me. I planned to abandon Huroi and run away alone. Then why was Huroi following after me instead of staying behind?

“#!@#&! What are you doing? You promised that I was your master! So why aren’t you listening to me?”

Huroi chased after me and explained.

“There is no need! If we combine our abilities, we can hunt him!”

“What?”

I hesitated and Huroi explained.

“The identity of my second class is the ‘Apostle of Justice’s Partner!’ When I am with the Apostle of Justice, all my stats will increase by 20% And I am currently level 138! You also overwhelmed the knights, so if we join forces, we can deal with a level 140 field boss!”

Huroi was full of confidence. I recalled the appearance of Huroi blocked a knight’s sword with his body.

‘That’s right. This bastard is very strong. And I am stronger than before!’

In the first place, field bosses were much weaker than normal boss monsters in dungeons. There were overwhelming field bosses like the Guardian of the Forest, but those were rare cases.

‘Speaking of which, don’t rankers often take care of field bosses alone?’

If a legendary class and a person with a second class joined forces, wouldn’t a 2-man raid on a level 140 field boss be possible?

‘Okay.’

I decided not to run away anymore. Then I grabbed my dagger and warned Huroi. “Hey! Didn’t you say that you came here purely because of me? Then all the items dropped from that boss are mine?”

“What are you saying...?”

“What? Didn’t you promise to serve me? Then are you planning to gobble up your master’s items?”

“No. I am glad just to be able to fight with you. My second class is only noteworthy when I’m with you.”

“Good, let’s get started!”

I set up the party item distribution as ‘Party Leader Pickup’ and invited Huroi to the

party.

[The party invitation has been accepted.]

As a party, we could confirm each other's level, but not our class. Huroi was shocked after checking my level.

"G-Grid? Is this true? You're only level 83?"

"So what? Do you have any complaints?"

"No, I'm just wondering how a level 83 user could overwhelm the knights and kill the frostlight orcs. Ah! Perhaps you have a hidden class? One of the epic classes that only three people have...!"

An epic class? I wasn't such a lowly thing. I had a legendary class. But I didn't feel the necessity to reveal it.

"Well, something like that. Hey, wouldn't it be better to handle the mobs before focusing on the boss?"

"Huh? Ah, yes. Right?"

"Yes, okay. I will handle the mobs while you draw the boss' aggro."

"M-Me? Ah, yes! I understand! Of course I should do such a thing!"

Huroi moved towards the 11 frostlight orcs and shouted towards the chief. "Hey, you \$~@!#! Your opponent is me! You @.\$*)%!"

"..."

It was the first time I saw it. Someone who swore worse than me!

Roaaaaaar-!

The frostlight orc chief became furious at the words and changed his target to Huroi. I faced the 11 frostlight orcs while the chief chased after Huroi and immediately cast

my skills.

“Blacksmith’s Rage! Unbreakable Justice!”

CHAPTER 71

Kwaaaaang!

“Kieeeeek!”

Blacksmith's Rage increased my attack power by 10%, and Unbreakable Justice dealt damage that was 300% of my attack power, so the 11 orcs suffered great damage simultaneously.

“Wind Blast!”

The sharp wind cause the orcs further pain and they became confused, not knowing what to do. I used Quick Movements to take advantage of the gap. My rise in speed and the wounded orcs meant I easily dealt the final blows.

[You have defeated a frostlight orc.]

[You have defeated a frostlight orc.]

[You have defeated a frost...]

[7 gold has been acquired.]

[6 gold has been acquired.]

[10 gold has been acqu....]

[Frostlight orc leather has been acquired.]

[Frostlight orc leather has been acquired.]

[Frostlight orc leather has been...]

[Crude Hand Axe has been acquired.]

[Crude Hand Axe has been acquired.]

[Crude Hand Axe has been...]

[A sylphid scale has been acquired.]

[A sylphid scale has been acquired.]

Blacksmith's Rage -> Unbreakable Justice -> Wind Blast -> Quick Movements. 11 orcs were killed in an instant with this combination, and I was able to acquire two sylphid scales. However, I didn't level up because I shared experience with Huroi.

'I hunted 80 orcs and only three scales dropped, but now I found two?'

At that moment, I felt like I experienced a great fortune. I had a good feeling that I could get a large amount of sylphid scales if I killed the orc chieftain.

"Okay! Hey, Huroi! Let's defeat him now!"

I shouted towards Huroi, who was in charge of maintaining the orc chief's aggro. At that moment, the orc chief stopped attacking Huroi with a big axe and turned towards me.

"Huh?"

I was baffled and Huroi shouted. "The duration of my taunt is over!"

"What?"

"Kuoooooh!"

The orc chief suddenly appeared in front of me! The reason for his appearance was to get revenge for killing his fellow orcs. Then the orc chief roared and started to attack me.

Kuwang! Kuwang!

Every time the orc chief swung the big axe, wind pressure was generated and tore at the ground. The ground of the frostlight orc village covered by snow was gradually revealed.

[You have suffered 104 damage.]

[You have suffered 97 damage.]

“No way!”

The heavy wind pressure hit every time the orc chief wielded his axe! I sustained damage just from the wind pressure. What was this absurd strength?

“Kuwoooooh!”

The orc chief became angry that I was avoiding his attacks and started striking quicker and sharper. I focused and barely managed to avoid direct blows, while being constantly damaged by the wind. But I couldn’t get a chance for a counterattack.

‘I am intimidated.’

This was the true dignity of a boss monster! The boss monsters I hunted as a warrior were all under level 100 and I always had dozens of users in my party. This was the first time I’d ever faced a boss monster alone.

‘Can we really win?’

As I was feeling afraid, a notification window emerged in front of me.

[A legend doesn’t feel fear easily.]

Then my mind calmed down. The characteristics of my composure, indomitable and courage stats allowed me to readjust my mind. I completely shook off the fear effect and shouted towards Huroi, who was waiting for a chance to approach the chief.

“Huroi! Now!”

He received my signal and Huroi stabbed his sword into the chief’s thighs.

“Unbreakable Justice!”

Huroi used the same skill as me. The chief flinched at the deep thigh attack and fell to one knee. I used Blacksmith’s Rage and Quick Movements to move through this gap.

Then I brandished the Ideal Dagger.

“Unbreakable Justice! Wind Blast!”

The two skills hit the the chief’s side almost simultaneously.

Kwaang! Hwiririk!

“Kuoooooh!”

The chief screamed from the shock and fell back. As he landed on the ground, I stabbed the left Achilles tendon, while Huroi stabbed the right Achilles tendon. But our attacks didn’t easily penetrate the chief’s thick skin.

“Kuwooh!”

The chief rose while holding the axe in both hands. Then he literally spun in place.

“Ugh?”

Kuoooooh!

It was like a whirlpool. Rough winds started to rise like a storm from the spinning axe, while Huroi and I were defenseless in the aftermath. The chief’s axe accurately struck our bodies.

[You have suffered 5,300 damage.]

“Cough!”

Huroi’s health, which was close to the maximum, fell to less than 10% in a flash, while mine also dropped to 20%. This was a massive crisis.

“Huroi?”

Huroi was stunned.

“Dammit!”

I had forgotten this fact after becoming Pagma's Descendant and developing a high resistance towards abnormal conditions, but users who lost 40% of their health in one attack would be stunned for three seconds. In a stunned state, the person was completely defenseless.

"This!"

After Huroi was stunned, the orc chief's gaze immediately moved to him. He wanted to take care of the enemy who had no resistance first.

'If Huroi dies, I won't be able to deal with this monster alone!'

I had to choose. Flee or help the stunned Huroi. As I was thinking about it, the orc chief's axe fell towards Huroi.

"Shit! This is the first time I've lead a raid in Satisfy, so I can't give up!"

In my life, I had always been a supporting actor. It was the same with Satisfy. But now I was different. At least in Satisfy, I could be a big star. The main actor shouldn't give up so easily. I threw myself into the air. Then I wrapped myself around Huroi.

Peeeeek!

I received the cruel blow unprotected. Red filled my vision and I couldn't stop myself from shaking. However, I soon calmed down.

[You have been hit by a blow!]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

Dduk. Dduk.

Blood flowed from my body. Huroi's body in my arms was becoming wet with my blood.

"G-Grid...?"

After recovering from the stunned state, Huroi looked up at me with a trembling gaze.

“Why... why do you keep sacrificing yourself for me?”

Huroi was about to burst into tears. I drank a potion and ordered him.

“Attract that bastard’s attention and buy some time. I will use it to recover my health.”

“Kuoh...!”

Huroi gritted his teeth and got up. Then he took all types of buff potions, including a potion to restore his health.

“I will surely hand his head to My Liege!”

Once again, a scene resembling a historical drama began to unfold. He was thrilled by the fact that I protected him.

‘I didn’t do it for you... Well, it wouldn’t be bad to let him continue being mistaken.’

I currently only had intermediate health potions, which restored 1,500 health every time I took them. I had a total of 7,886 health. I needed to take four potions before my health recovered to the maximum.

‘The potion reuse time is 20 seconds... Huroi, you need to somehow survive for 1 minute and 20 seconds.’

I needed Huroi to buy enough time. Huroi showed a surprising performance. He picked up the shield that had been blown away by the orc chief’s whirlwind attack and used it to block the chief’s attacks. Then he used that gap to take out a glass bottle.

‘What is that?’

I felt it at that moment. Huroi threw the glass bottle at the orc chief, and flames emerged from the broken bottle that hit the chief.

“Kieeeeeeeek!”

The orc chief’s eyes widened with fear as his shoulder caught on fire.

‘Firebomb! Yes. Frostlight orcs are vulnerable to fire.’

How did Huroi have a firebomb?

‘Did he prepare firebombs before coming here? Isn’t he quite good?’

As I marvelled at Huroi’s preparedness, he pulled out new bottles in both hands and shouted.

“Take this! 49 firebomb bombardment!”

... Did he become too excited after the firebomb hit the orc chief? He called out a childish technique name and threw the firebombs continuously.

Pepeng! Pepepepeng!

The orc chief’s massive body caught on fire.

“Kiyaaaaah~!”

The screams of the orc chief echoed in the sky, then Huroi armed himself with a sword again after all the firebombs were exhausted. Then he attacked the burning orc chief.

Puuok! Puuok!

I formed a fist as I watched blue blood flow from the orc chief.

‘The raid, did it succeed?’

But was anything easy?

“Kuruk! Kuruk! Kuruk!”

The burning orc chieftain snorted as Huroi continuously attacked him. Then he pulled out a small bead from his pocket. He held the bead up to the sky.

“What is he doing?”

As I was baffled by the unknown action, the blue skin of the orc chief gradually turned red. Then dark clouds formed in the sky. Just the ambiance alone was remarkable. He

was probably using a tremendous skill.

Huroi also used a skill.

“Strong Will!”

At the same time,

“Kuoooooh!”

Kwarururung!

Once the orc chief’s whole body turned red, a red lightning bolt fell down from the sky and struck the orc chief’s axe. Then the orc chief aimed the red lightning covered axe down towards Huroi.

The momentum was so amazing that it seemed like even Winston’s high walls would collapse from a blow of that lightning covered axe. I naturally predicted Huroi’s death.

Then!

Kwaang!

“Kuruk?”

The orc chieftain spoke in the unknown language and I couldn’t understand it. The moment that the orc chief’s red-colored axe struck Huroi’s forehead! The axe wasn’t able to pierce Huroi’s forehead.

I belatedly recalled Huroi’s actions that I witnessed in Winston Dungeon.

‘He obviously... at that time, he clearly blocked the knight’s attack with his body.’

Huroi must have a tremendous defense skin. The orc chief’s axe was pushed to the side and Huroi went on the defensive.

“Aaaaaaah!”

Puuok!

Huroi stabbed again and again without taking a break.

“Kuwek! Kieeeeek!”

Was this the aftermath of using a great technique? Or maybe it was because the damage caused by the firebomb was too great? The orc chief returned to his blue color and acted defensively without being able to resist.

Then Huroi used the Unbreakable Justice skill after the cooldown time was over.

Peeeeeeong!

“Kuaaaaah!”

It struck the abdomen... The orc chief was hit by Unbreakable Justice and fell down. Afterwards, Huroi climbed onto the orc chief's body and continued to stab downwards, without caring about the damage to himself.

The orc chief was beaten for a while, then he swung his arms and threw Huroi away. Then the orc chief started to swing his axe in a wild manner.

“Kuooh!”

Despite the firebomb bombardment and constant stabbing, the orc chief didn't show any signs of dying. At first, Huroi wanted to block the attacks with his shield, but then he eventually backed away. Huroi's shield was on the brink of being destroyed due to the damage.

‘The end.’

Huroi was taking potions steadily, but his health was already at the bottom. I could see that Huroi wouldn't last much longer.

‘Shit, i thought we won when the firebombs were thrown... In the end, I have to go forward again.’

I thought I could sit back and eat the profits, but that wasn't the case. As I prepared to move, I saw Huroi's bloody body running back towards the orc chieftain again.

“Eh? Hey, Huroi! Don't overdo it! Pass on the baton! While I fight, you stay behind and

fill up your health again!"

"Don't you know that we can't cause much damage to the orc chief this way?"

"But if you die, won't I be left alone? Then the odds of winning will be gone!"

I would rather fight the orc chief while Huroi retreated. But I couldn't break Huroi's decision.

"My Liege! I will see you later! Sacrifice for Justice!"

Suddenly, Huroi's sword started to shine gold. Huroi's health dropped until there was only 10,000 left.

"What's this?"

As I was feeling confused, Huroi's shining gold sword struck the orc chief's chest. At that moment, a strange thing happened.

"Kieeeeeeeek!"

The orc chief, who had been hit by firebombs and constantly stabbed, let out a dreadful scream of pain. I could see that the orc chief's health fell sharply due to the strike from the gold sword.

Huroi grinned, "I will leave the rest to you."

Peeok!

The pain filled chief swung his axe at Huroi, who turned into a grey light.

[Your party member Huroi has died.]

I was left alone.

"Kuwaaah!"

The orc chief roared and rushed at me. But it couldn't be compared to before. The orc

chief was definitely hurt.

“... It can't be helped. Blacksmith's Rage. Quick Movements.”

[Blacksmith's Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

[Quick Movements has been activated. Your agility and evasion rate will increase significantly for 1 minute.]

I temporarily elevated the abilities of my body and used Wind Blast to precisely hit the wound on the orc chief's chest.

[You have dealt 1,090 damage to the target.]

“Kiek!”

“Huh?”

My attacks clearly dealt more damage to the orc chief, who was visibly distressed.

‘It is clear that Huroi's Sacrifice for Justice skill created this situation.

‘The Sacrifice for Justice skill... Is it a skill that consumes his health in order to deal great damage to the enemy, as well as decrease their defense?’

I drank a mana potion and started attacking more aggressively.

“Unbreakable Justice!”

Peeng!

“Kiyaaaaak!”

[You have suffered 5,006 damage.]

The orc chief's resistance was fading. His skin was turning red again as he swung his axe randomly. He took out the bead to summon the red lightning bolt again. I needed to kill him before his whole body turned red and the lightning bolt was summoned.

[You have dealt 1,600 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,711 damage to the target.]

[You have suffered 2,203 damage.]

[You have dealt 1,509 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,830 damage to the target.]

[You have suffered 2,500 damage.]

I didn't back down. I stood there and attacked as much as possible. I knew that if I retreated from here, I would be defeated by the summoned red lightning bolt. Now was the time to win!

"Kuwaaah!"

"Ohhhhhh!"

Peng! Peng!

Puk! Puuok!

[You have suffered 2,154 damage.]

[The Apostle of Justice's bravery is unmatched.]

[The Apostle of Justice is in a crisis. You won't easily collapse in front of the enemies.]

[All stats will increase by 30%.]

My health fell below 10% and my attack power increased from the passive effect.

[You have dealt 2,480 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 2,502 damage to the target.]

“Kuock! Kuwoook!”

The whole body of the orc chieftain was dyed in red. Then a red lightning bolt flashed across the sky. Would the axe covered with that lightning fall towards my head? Or would the orc chief succumb first?

I didn’t know. Right now, the only thing I could do was attack.

Kwarurung!

The lightning bolt hit the orc chief’s axe. At the same time, the cooldown of Unbreakable Justice ended. I gazed at the axe falling towards me head and used Unbreakable Justice.

Peeeeeeong!

“Keok...ke...”

Just before the orc chief’s axe hit my forehead,

“Kieeeeeeeek!”

Unbreakable Justice hit the orc chief’s chest, who screamed and coughed up blood. He knelt down and disappeared into a grey light.

[You have defeated the frostlight orc chief.]

[750 gold has been acquired.]

[Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones (2) has been acquired.]

[Blessed Armor Enhancement Stones (3) has been acquired.]

[Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet has been acquired.]

[Red Lightning Summoning Bead has been acquired.]

[Sylphid scales (7) have been acquired.]

[3,554,000 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

I received seven sylphid scales, various other items, a huge amount of gold and a huge amount of experience.

CHAPTER 72

Winston.

After killing the frostlight orc chieftain, I returned to Khan's smithy and checked the item information again.

[Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet]

Rating: Unique (Set)

Durability: 250/250 Defense: 130

* The chance of suffering a critical blow is reduced by 20%.

* Health will increase by 10%.

* Has a certain chance to cast fear on the target.

* Frostlight Orc Chief's set effect:

-3 set items equipped: Strength +50, stamina +80.

-5 set items equipped: Strength +100, stamina +200, can transform into the frostlight orc chief.

*Frostlight Orc Chief's transformation:

-It is possible to command the frostlight orcs.

-The skill 'Rotation Cut' will be generated.

The frostlight orc chief can be described as the ruler of the northern snowfields. This helmet, which he loved, was made from the skull of a snowy ogre and has a terrible appearance. In the particular, the horn on the left has a very threatening appearance. Just wearing this helmet can cause fear.

Conditions of Use: Level 150 or more. More than 400 strength.

Weight: 800

[Red Lightning Summoning Bead]

The power of a frostlight orc shaman dwells in this bead.

Can summon red lightning from the sky. Temporarily increases the attack power of the weapon struck by this lightning bolt and gives the weapon an electrical attribute.

* It takes one minute to summon the lightning bolt, and the summoner's health will drop by 10% after each summoning.

Weight: 50

It was tremendous. If these two items were placed on the auction site, the prices would skyrocket.

“There is also the blessed weapon enhancement stones...”

[Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones]

A magic stone used to enhance weapons.

The successful enhancement of a weapon will increase the enhancement value by +1.

The failed enhancement of a weapon will decrease the enhancement value by -1.

Weight: 20

[Blessed Armor Enhancement Stones]

A magic stone used to enhance armor.

The successful enhancement of an armor will increase the enhancement value by +1.

The failed enhancement of a armor will decrease the enhancement value by -1.

Weight: 20

In Satisfy, items could be enhanced up to +10. However, the price of the enhancement stones were expensive, and the higher the enhancement value, the lower the probability of the enhancement succeeding.

In addition, if the enhancement was successful, the enhancement value would be +1. But if it failed, it would be -3, so the chances of ordinary users owning high enhanced equipment was like picking stars from the sky.

But in the case of the blessed enhancement stones, the drop was -1 instead of -3 if an enhancement failed.

“This is really a scam... In general, failing an enhancement will decrease it by 3, but the blessed enhancement stones is just -1? The burden will be very small if the enhancement fails.”

This was the first time I knew that blessed enhancement stones existed.

‘But aren’t high level users already familiar with the blessed enhancement stones?’

The high level users, especially the rankers, often moved around with +6 or higher items. I always wondered about their secret, and it turned out that it was the blessed enhancement stones.

“Should I strengthen the Ideal Dagger?”

In the end, I didn’t manage to obtain 20 sylphid scales. Therefore, it wasn’t possible to make the Hooded Zip Up at the moment, and I couldn’t avoid fighting the monsters in Kesan Canyon.

‘Right now, I am level 85, but...’

Just based on the sum of my stats, I was comparable to users over level 100. However, that was just when looking at my stats. Due to the lack of combat skills, I was still afraid of the monsters in Kesan Canyon.

‘I only have four combat related skills. I can easily deal with the frostlight orcs, but the monsters in the canyon are different from the orcs. I wonder if I can deal with the monsters in the canyon with only four skills?’

There was only one thing I could depend on.

“Yes, let’s strengthen the Ideal Dagger.”

One of the characteristics of Pagma’s Descendant is that I had an increased probability of item enhancement. There was no explanation on what percentage it was increased by, but considering that Pagma’s Descendant was a legendary class, the increase probably wouldn’t be small.

I decided to head to the auction house immediately. Then I searched for weapon and armor enhancement stones.

‘Weapon and armor enhancement stones are 100 gold... and the blessed weapon and armour enhancement stones are 1,200 gold each...!’

The blessed enhancement stones were 12 times more expensive than ordinary enhancement stones. But didn’t I acquire five blessed enhancement stones by killing one orc chief?

‘Just the price of the five blessed enhancement stones is 720,000 won... In addition, there is the unique helmet, the lightning bolt summoning bead and the sylphid scales... How much was that orc chief worth?’

When a raid was conducted by multiple people, the value of the dropped items had to be divided equally among the party members, so it wasn’t easy to make a big amount of money. But I did the raid with Huroi and made a lot of money because I picked up all the items myself.

I was proud that I had no conscience, but I couldn’t help feeling some remorse.

‘Should I share some of this big money with Huroi?’

The raid had succeeded due to Huroi’s sacrifice. He consumed the firebombs and potions, and he also lost experience when he died. I would really be the worst person if I didn’t distribute any items to him.

“Kuk... the worst person... It is true!”

In the first place, he obtained his second class thanks to me. The grace that he owed me was incomprehensible. I didn’t need to give anything to him. Rather, he was in a

position to serve me. In the end, I took all the items as originally planned. Then I purchased 10 weapon enhancement stones and returned to Khan's smithy.

It was early in the morning. Khan woke up and greeted me.

"Ohh! Grid! I was so worried about you! I'm glad to see you looking well!"

"There is nothing to worry about. The orcs weren't even my opponents."

Khan ignored my smile. Then he looked at the spoils that I laid on the table.

"Doesn't this helmet look terrible? Is it made from an ogre's skull? The appearance is ugly, but its defense is quite good. Um? What is this bead? I can feel a mysterious aura but it is hard to determine... Ohh! Are these the sylphid scales that I've only heard about? How will you use this to create an item? I have no clue. Eh? No, this?"

Khan let out successive cries of admiration before his eyes widened at the leather of the frostlight orcs. He thought about it and said.

"I really like this type of resilient leather material. If used as inner armor, it can fully absorb the impact to the exterior armor."

Khan seemed to have come up with a good idea. I handed him the frostlight orc leather.

"This is a gift. Instead, I want you to give me armor made from this leather."

"...Won't I damage it?"

"If you don't want it, then it can't be helped. The frostlight orc leather... such a difficult and rare material... When will there be another chance to make an item with such precious materials...?"

"Did I say no? Okay, okay! Leave this leather to me! I will make great armor!"

I passed on the armor production to Khan and took out the Ideal Dagger and weapon enhancement stones. Then I attempted to enhance the Ideal Dagger.

[The weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[+1 Ideal Dagger]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 168/168 Attack Power: 254~277 Attack Speed: +11%

* There is a rare chance of instantaneously killing the target.

* Agility +20

* The skill 'Wind Blast' is generated.

* The skill 'Quick Movements' is generated.

A dagger created by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation. It was made with the renowned blacksmith Khan.

There is nothing special about the materials or method used, but the craftsman's skill and the co-operation with Khan has created an ideal dagger.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 450 agility.

Advanced Dagger Mastery.

"Ohh!"

Every time an item was enhanced by +1, the basic stats were increased by 5%. The original damage of 242~264 increased to 254~277.

"The basic attack power is good, so the rise is too big!"

I continued to enhance the item.

[The weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +1 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[The weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +2 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[The weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +3 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[The weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +4 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

“I’ve finally reached here...”

[+5 Ideal Dagger]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 168/168 Attack Power: 309~337 Attack Speed: +11%

* There is a rare chance of instantaneously killing the target.

* Agility +20

* The skill ‘Wind Blast’ is generated.

* The skill ‘Quick Movements’ is generated.

A dagger created by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation. It was made with the renowned blacksmith Khan.

There is nothing special about the materials or method used, but the craftsman’s skill and the co-operation with Khan has created an ideal dagger.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 450 agility.

Advanced Dagger Mastery.

Items had a relatively high probability of being enhanced to +5. Therefore, there wasn’t a big difference in price between +0 items and +5 items. The problem was enhancing it to +6.

The probability of enhancement was greatly reduced from +6 onwards, so ordinary users rarely had a +6 item. From +6 onwards, the stats had a basic increase of +7% instead of +5%, and the item's appearance improved, making it worth the risk and challenge.

"Please... please succeed!"

I believed in the characteristic of Pagma's Descendant and challenged the +6 enhancement. And!

[A weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[You have failed to strengthen the +5 Ideal Dagger.]

[The +5 Ideal Dagger has decreased by 3.]

"...Hey you. This really #@!%\$..."

It was like when I kept creating normal rated items despite being Pagma's Descendant. I once again felt frustration at my class.

"No, didn't it say the probability of item enhancement would increase? Then why can't I get to +6?"

CHAPTER 73

I lost my temper and challenged the enhancement of the Ideal Dagger again using the remaining four enhancement stones. This time, even though I reached +5 without failing...

[A weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[You have failed to strengthen the +5 Ideal Dagger.]

[The +5 Ideal Dagger has decreased by 3.]

“Dammit!”

Obviously, the Ideal Dagger was a unique rated dagger. I knew that the higher the rating, the lower the probability of enhancement. But I was Pagma’s Descendant, and it was a mockery for Pagma’s descendant to fail to reach +6 consecutively!

“Damn...damn!”

I had spent 1,000 gold to buy 10 enhancement stones, but the result of said gold was merely a +3 enhancement. I couldn’t just leave it like this. I was filled with poison as I headed to the auction house again and purchased another 10 enhancement stones.

“If I fail to reach +6 again, I will use the blessed enhancement stones...”

The price was too expensive, so I wanted to sell the blessed enhancement stones instead of using them. Having lost my temper, I was ready to use the blessed enhancement stones as I once again challenged strengthening the Ideal Dagger. Then!

[A weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +5 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

“Oh...! Ohh!!”

The moment the Ideal Dagger became +6, a blue aura started circulating around it. I was thrilled.

“Beautiful...”

+5 enhancement couldn't be seen with the naked eye, so there was no obvious difference between +0 and +5 items. There were no features. But after reaching +6, the Ideal Dagger had a change in appearance. The color that manifested was representative of the item's attribute.

“If people see this...?”

I immediately went to the city square. I held the +6 Ideal Dagger and struck a nice pose, like a movie poster. People immediately turned to look at me.

“Wow, look at that weapon! It's at least +6!”

“It has a blue aura. Really beautiful...”

They admired the Ideal Dagger in my hand.

“He must be rich to enhance a weapon to +6. Should I tempt him once?”

“Hey, he might just be lucky with the enhancement. Don't act too carelessly.”

“Wow... this is the first time I've seen a +6 weapon. Mine is only +3. I'm envious.”

I was ecstatic as people looked at me with envy

‘Huhuhu... a +6 weapon is truly special. I used a lot of money to enhance it to this.’

The central square. The gazes of the people gradually changed from admiring the +6 dagger to looking at me like I was a madman.

“Bah, boasting like this when you only have a lowly +6 dagger.”

At that moment, a familiar voice was heard behind me. I looked back and confirmed the identity of the voice. The person was...

“Katz!”

“Blood Warrior Katz!”

Katz was among the top 40 rankings and had the third epic class. People cried out as they witnessed his appearance in the square.

‘Why is that bastard here?’

I knew Katz. I didn’t personally know him, but he was an infamous troublemaker who often appeared on TV. In other words, Katz didn’t know me. That guy was staring straight into my eyes. He looked me up and down with a mocking expression and said, “Heh...you are too vulgar.”

“What are you implying all of a sudden?”

Katz shrugged at my words before pulling out the sword at his waist. His sword shone orange like the sun. It even hurt my eyes. The users in the square cried out with amazement and Katz laughed,

“Puhahaha! How about it? Isn’t this different? This is the majesty of a +8 weapon! A stupendous weapon that a person like you can’t get your hands on for all your life! Puhahaha!”

He laughed before leaving the square with dignified steps. The crowd was dismayed as they looked at his back.

“What is this? Did he come just to show off his item?”

“He’s just like the rumors say...”

“My goal, goal.”

The people clicked their tongue at Katz. They ridiculed Katz before going back to their daily lives. But I couldn’t move from where I was standing. I shook because I couldn’t suppress the sense of defeat.

“That bastard, he dared disgrace me? He is just an epic class, yet he talks such nonsense to a legendary class?”

After this, I couldn't just be satisfied with a +6 weapon. I returned to the smithy. Then I took out the two blessed weapon enhancement stones that were in a corner of my inventory.

"I am Pagma's Descendant. Blood Warrior? X him!"

[The blessed weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +6 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[The blessed weapon enhancement stone (1) has been consumed.]

[The +7 Ideal Dagger has been strengthened.]

[The item enhancement value is +8, so the option effect is slightly increased.]

"...Eh?"

I succeeded successively with the blessed enhancement stones. The blue aura of the Ideal Dagger became stronger. If Katz' sword was like the sun, then the Ideal Dagger was a deep blue like the sea.

"Hah...! Hahahaha! Puhahaha!"

[+8 Ideal Dagger]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 168/168 Attack Power: 378~413 Attack Speed: +13%

* There is a rare chance of instantaneously killing the target.

* Agility +30

* The skill 'Wind Blast' is generated.

* The skill 'Quick Movements' is generated.

A dagger created by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but lacks experience and reputation. It was made with the renowned blacksmith Khan.

There is nothing special about the materials or method used, but both the craftsman's skill and the co-operation with Khan have created an ideal dagger.

User Restriction: Level 180 or higher. More than 450 agility. Advanced Dagger Mastery.

The attack power of a dagger, not a longsword or greatsword, was over 400. Thanks to the unexpected encounter with Katz, I succeeded in the enhancement and got a top-class weapon.

As I was feeling jubilant, Huroi entered the smithy. "My Liege! What happened with the raid?"

I looked at Huroi carefully and lied, "Um... unfortunately, the raid failed, so there are no items. I'm sorry about the result, despite your courageous sacrifice."

In fact, the raid was successful. As a result, I obtained a lot of items. But I lied that the raid had failed. Why? I was concerned that Huroi would ask me to share the items if he knew the raid succeeded.

Huroi trembled after hearing the result. "It is because I was incompetent. Kuock... I will now leave to train! So that next time, I am able to help My Liege!"

"Y-Yes..."

Huroi left after making the oath, and I prepared to leave for Kesan Canyon.

"I have the Ideal Dagger as a weapon and Khan is making armor..."

I had the orc chief's helmet. The only thing left was the creation of gauntlets and boots. I pulled out a hammer and started making the gauntlets and boots. Then two days later.

[Khan's Masterpiece]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 300/300 Defense: 359 Movement Speed: -7%

* 20% reduction in damage from physical attacks.

This armor is made using the know-how that the best blacksmith in the north of the Eternal Kingdom, Khan accumulated in his life.

The inner armor made from the leather of the frostlight orc absorbs impact from the outside well.

Khan proudly calls this armor the masterpiece of his life.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 550 strength. More than 480 stamina. Intermediate Heavy Armor Mastery.

Weight: 1,900

[The Best Gauntlets]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 150/150 Defense: 47 Attack Speed: +4% Accuracy +8%

* There is a slim chance to activate 'Double Barrage.'

An item made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

Helps you attack the target faster and more accurately.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher. More than 150 agility.

Weight: 220

[Adventurer's Boots]

Rating: Rare

Durability: 120/120 Defense: 60 Movement Speed: +6%

An item made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

It is comfortable to wear. Ideal for long-distance travel.

User Restriction: Level 160 or higher.

Weight: 200

“Okay, this is perfect! I made an epic and rare item and got my stats, so should I go?”

I headed towards the Kesan Canyon without any delay. Then I arrived at Kesan Canyon. I recalled past memories as I looked at the canyon.

“I came here only to die, die and die...”

It was so terrible than Kesan Canyon kept appearing in my dreams. I experienced so much horror here. I would only be able to sleep by defeating Kesan Canyon.

“The monsters here are so weird...”

The monsters of Kesan Canyon were incredibly grotesque in both both their appearance and inclination. Among them, the ‘canyon spider’ was the one I remembered vividly.

‘The giant spider eats people alive. Uhh...’

The shock and horror of being trapped in a spider web and not able to move as the spider’s mouth neared me.

‘I’m glad that I didn’t feel myself being chewed because I died the moment my head entered its mouth...’

I shuddered at the memories of that time and cleared my mind.

“Stop wasting time on useless thoughts and find Pagma’s swordsmanship.”

In the past, I kept dying here.

“Now I am different! I will show you the power of items, you monsters! Revenge! Revenge!”

I cried out as I entered the canyon. But unlike my words, my body was trembling. The memories of the past made me very scared.

CHAPTER 74

Hwiiiing~~

The wind blew through the curved walls that stretched as high as the sky. Small cuts burned my skin. The flow of the river was strong, and falling in it would make me drown.

It was a place that boasted more spectacular views than anywhere on Earth, Kesan Canyon. Never be deceived by outward appearances. As I explained several times, it was a very dangerous place.

I looked closely at the caves in the curved walls. I recalled the reason why I came here and looked at the quest information.

[Pagma's Descendant]

Difficulty: Class quest.

You have certainly been given Pagma's blacksmith skills.

But do you know exactly who Pagma is? Can you proudly carry out his will?

Who is Pagma? If he was simply a blacksmith with good skills, his legends wouldn't be scattered across the continent.

First, start with the clue of the swordsmanship that pierced the sky and follow Pagma's legend. If you can collect all of the legends, you will truly understand Pagma and succeed his will.

At that moment, a new legend will be born.

* There is no time limit for this class quest.

* If you accept the class quest of a legendary class, you can't change your class again.

* The legendary class quest has the power to transform Satisfy's world, according to the result.

Class Quest Clear Conditions: Complete all linked quests successfully.

Class Quest Clear Reward: Unknown.

* First Class Quest: [Pagma's Swordsmanship.]

The person who witnessed Pagma's swordsmanship 130 years ago has shown up and given you a clue.

If you head to Kesan Canyon to the south of Winston, you will find a clue to Pagma's swordsmanship carved on a northern cliff.

* First Class Quest Clear Condition: Learn Pagma's swordsmanship.

First Class Quest Clear Reward: Dainsleif (Reproduction).

[Dainsleif (Reproduction)]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 500/500 Attack Power: 451~635 Attack Speed: -8%

* Additional damage equal to 10% of the target's current defense will be dealt.

* The greater the number of enemies, the greater the damage.

* The skill 'Golden Flash' will be generated.

A work created by Albatino, the first human to receive the nickname of 'craftsman' before Pagma's era. He attempted to reproduce the mythical weapon, Dainsleif.

It is far lacking compared to the original Dainsleif, but he succeeded in restoring some of its features, making it a masterpiece on its own.

It was acclaimed as a 'masterpiece of human history' by the founder of the Eternal Kingdom and king of the north, Loran.

The legendary blacksmith Pagma is said to have received great inspiration from Albatino's work.

User Restriction: Level 250 or higher. More than 1,800 strength. Intermediate Sword Mastery.

Weight: 1,580

While the Ideal Dagger had been strengthened to +8, it had a level limit of 180. Meanwhile, Dainsleif had a level limit of 250. Therefore, the basic performance of Dainsleif was bound to be better than that of the Ideal Dagger.

In addition, Dainsleif was a greatsword. My main weapon as a warrior was a greatsword, so I couldn't help wanting Dainsleif. More than anything else, I wanted to learn Pagma's swordsmanship as soon as possible.

"Pagma's swordsmanship that allegedly pierced the sky... It is clearly a tremendous offensive skill. An offensive skill is what I require more."

I had a clear sense of purpose and stepped forward to find the north cliff. How far did I walk?

Duk.

A small pebble fell from above him.

"Huh?"

I looked up and saw dust rising between the walls. I sensed it.

"The enemy!"

The entrance of a cave was exposed as dirt was removed and a monster popped out. It was a giant lizard that reminded me of a dinosaur, but its tongue was sharper than any sword. I knew the identity of the lizard: a level 162 canyon lizard.

"Dammit!"

I was so strong now that I couldn't be compared to my days as a warrior. I was at a level where I could fight the canyon lizard in front of me. But instincts were scary! In the past, I experienced that blade-like tongue piercing my heart. Then the canyon lizard descended the curved wall towards me at a tremendous speed.

"Aaaagh! Get lost! Please get lost!"

I begged to the canyon lizard. But god was never a merciful person.

“Kieek!”

The canyon lizard caught up to me and turned to the side, swinging its tail.

Kwaang!

I barely escaped the lizard’s tail and the huge rock was struck and shattered instead of me. I was hit in the head with a fragment of rock and started bleeding.

“This damn lizard... yes, fighting is inevitable! Blacksmith’s Rage! Wind Blast!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

A sharp wind flew towards the canyon lizard. But the force of Wind Blast was incredibly fierce. The moment that the blast of wind struck the canyon lizard, it shrieked in pain.

[You have dealt 1,230 damage to the target.]

“Wow.”

The canyon lizard was an aggressive and agile monster, but their defense was relatively low. Perhaps the canyon lizard’s defense was only slightly higher than that of the frostlight orcs. Still, the damage caused by Wind Blast was enormous. It meant that the power of Wind Blast was different compared to when I faced the frostlight orcs.

Indeed, it was natural when I thought about it. The dagger had been +0 when I hunted the frostlight orcs and now it was +8. The weapon attack power rose, so the skill damage would naturally rise as well.

“Good!”

I was no longer afraid of the giant lizard in front of me. Rather, it looked just like a frostlight orc.

“Unbreakable Justice!”

[You have dealt 12,507 damage to the target.]

“Kieeeeeek!”

It wasn't a critical hit, but the damage was amazing! The canyon lizard twisted its body in pain, but the scary monster came back and attacked.

Peeok!

[You have suffered 2,019 damage.]

“Ugh!”

The tail struck from outside my field of vision and I became dizzy. I would've suffered tremendous damage if I wasn't armed with the Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet and Khan's Masterpiece.

‘Khan, thank you.’

Khan's Masterpiece had an option that reduced damage from physical attacks by 20%. It boasted an outstanding defense against physical attacks. I felt thankful towards Khan for giving me this good armor for free. Then the lizard's tongue flew accurately at my heart.

I puffed up.

“This damn lizard. I was already killed with the tongue once before and now you want to do the same thing again? Don't think I will go quietly today! Quick Movements!”

My agility and evasion rate greatly increased, allowing me to approach the lizard's jaw without difficulty and attack its tongue. Taking advantage of the situation, I then jumped up and stabbed the Ideal Dagger into its jaw.

[Critical!]

[The Ideal Dagger's option effect is activated, instantaneously killing the target.]

"Kuee...eeehh..."

I killed the canyon lizard that appeared in my dreams and tormented me. The subject of fear was helpless in front of me, transforming into a grey light.

[You have defeated a canyon lizard.]

[9 gold has been acquired.]

[The canyon lizard's tongue has been acquired.]

[329,000 experience has been acquired.]

"...Hah."

I had to feel admiration.

"Isn't this really great?"

No matter how high my stats were or the effect of the Ideal Dagger, I was a level 85 user who easily took care of a level 162 monster!

"This is the power of items!"

This was why people tried to buy good items.

"Kiooooh!"

New monsters emerged due to the noise from the battle. This time, the opponents were three lizardmen. I was outnumbered, but I didn't back down. I knew that if I tried to run away, they would keep chasing and new monsters would emerge, eventually leading to me being surrounded by monsters.

"I can win. I will win!"

I hypnotized myself a few times. I swiftly avoided the attacks of the lizardmen with Quick Movements, used Blacksmith's Rage, drank a mana potion and then used Unbreakable Justice.

Kwaang!

"Kiik!"

The lizardmen were also tough. The three of them blocked my attack with a shield, before counterattacking. Nevertheless, there was some confusion as they couldn't absorb all the damage. I gained greater confidence after Wind Blast collapsed their formation.

Then I attacked using the gap where they were confused.

Puuok! Puk!

Blue light flashed from the Ideal Dagger every time a lizardman was wounded.

[You have dealt 2,600 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 2,830 damage to the target.]

[The Best Gauntlets option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target twice.]

[You have dealt 5,705 damage to the target.]

"Kiyaaaaak!"

The canyon lizardmen had leather like the lizards and were armed with crude iron armor. The defense of the canyon lizardmen greatly exceeded that of the frostlight orcs. But these lizardmen screamed with every strike from my dagger.

I succeeded in defeating them shortly after the cooldown of Quick Movements and Blacksmith's Rage was over.

[You have defeated a canyon lizardman.]

[You have defeated a canyon lizardman.]

[You have defeated a canyon lizardman.]

[11 gold has been acquired.]

[9 gold has been acquired.]

[12 gold has been acquired.]

[A damaged sapphire has been acquired.]

[Crude Scimitar has been acquired.]

[316,000 experience has been acquired.]

[316,000 experience has been acquired.]

[316,000 experience has been acquired.]

CHAPTER 75

“Pant...pant...”

Two-thirds of my health was consumed when fighting the three lizardmen. I was completely drained of mana.

‘I only have four skills to use, but my mana is so lacking...’

Currently, I only had around 500 mana. Even though my mana recovery rate wasn’t slow, my mana was almost gone once I used my combat skills. I didn’t want to waste a mana recovery potion, so I sat down and rested. Once my health and mana were fully recovered, I got up again and started moving.

‘If I catch two more mobs, I can level up.’

I no longer feared the monsters in the canyon. The monsters in the canyons were like clumps of experience, just like the frostlight orcs. But there was one monster that was the exception...

Tadak! Tadak! Tadadak.

A very bizarre and sinister stepping sound descended rapidly down the curved wall, approaching quickly. I hurriedly shifted my gaze and almost peed my pants as I saw the owner of the steps.

The huge spider, which was as large as two 15-ton trucks, was heading towards me.

“C-Canyon spider!”

The canyon spider was a top predator among the canyon monsters. It was level 180! Even the canyon lizards and lizardmen would be caught in its spider web and become prey. There was speculation that the monsters of the canyon lived in caves because they were protecting themselves from the canyon spider.

Such a big monster actually appeared in front of me.

“H-Hik...”

In the past, I had been trapped by the canyon spider and suffered a huge trauma. So now I had an allergy towards spiders. I got goosebumps and my legs couldn't even stand up straight.

“Kikikik...”

The canyon spider made a strange sound and shot out a spider web. Then it ran down the web and stopped right in front of my nose.

“Aaaaaaack!”

The canyon spider's head was incredibly small compared to its huge size. As soon as the head stopped right in front of me, the mouth of the spider opened wide and the sharp teeth revealed a threatening appearance.

I randomly swung my dagger in an attempt to resist. But the blind attack didn't touch the body of the canyon spider. The canyon spider avoided my attack while hanging on the web, then fired a web towards me.

Swaeek.

It was initially launched in cocoon form and spread 3m wide in less than a second. If the web draped over my body then I would become the prey of the canyon spider. I was well aware of this and desperately wanted to avoid the web, but I still couldn't move because my legs were weak.

At that moment!

[A legend doesn't feel fear easily.]

I was freed from the spider allergy and moved my body, avoiding the spider web. As I let out a sigh of relief, the spider looked at me like it was a trivial move. Then its onslaught started.

Syuk! Syuk!

Spider webs were shot out continuously, forming a fearsome net in the sky.

“Dammit!”

I frantically avoided the spiderwebs. As I was diligently avoiding it, I felt my limits.

‘This damn spider... no matter how much I avoid it, the spider keeps shooting out the webs. If this continues, I will become tired and unable to do anything.’

There was a need to stop it from easily launching the webs.

“Wind Blast!”

I made a decision and cast Wind Blast towards the torso of the canyon spider. The spider was hit by Wind Blast and shook a few times while hanging on the web. But it wasn’t a substantial blow.

[You have dealt 300 damage to the target.]

“Crazy! What is this defense?”

The canyon spider only suffered a slight amount of damage from the Wind Blast of the +8 Ideal Dagger! This meant the canyon spider’s defense was overwhelming to the point that it was superior to the frostlight orc chief, as well as the canyon lizards.

While the canyon spider was 40 levels higher than the frostlight orc chief, it was but a normal monster in comparison to the chief, which was a boss monster. A normal monster having more defense than a boss monster...

‘Of course, its health will be much lower than the frostlight orc chief’s health, but what good is that? The defense is so high that I can’t deal any damage to its health to begin with.’

I was frustrated while the canyon spider started firing the spider webs even more quickly.

“Kuk! Quick Movements!”

My evasion and agility temporarily increased. I barely avoided the spider webs while

the duration of Quick Movements continued running out. In the meantime, the cooldown of Wind Blast finished.

“Blacksmith’s Rage! Wind Blast!”

Peeng!

The canyon spider was so huge that it was easy to aim at it. Wind Blast was reinforced by Blacksmith’s Rage and hit the canyon spider, but once again, the spider didn’t receive a high amount of damage.

[You have dealt 344 damage to the target.]

“No, what type of defense it this? Such a scam!”

“Kiyaaak.”

I avoided the webs that started to fly again while trying to think of a plan.

‘I can’t fight against it using Wind Blast alone. Unbreakable Justice will work to a certain extent...’

Originally, Wind Blast was a skill that dealt 60% of the caster’s attack power. But since I didn’t meet the conditions to use the Ideal Dagger, I was penalized by having only half the option effect applied. In other words, Wind Blast only dealt 30% of my attack power.

On the other hand, Unbreakable Justice fully dealt 300% of my attack power. Even the canyon spider would be damaged by Unbreakable Justice.

However, Wind Blast was a ranged attack skill while Unbreakable Justice needed to hit the target directly. I couldn’t use it since I couldn’t reach the canyon spider. And right now, it was impossible to approach the canyon spider.

“This can’t continue. Is there any way I can reach that spider?”

I was troubled as I looked at the spider webs covering the sky.

'It is impossible to approach due to the spider web. Then I...?'

What was this? Did I need to once again experience being chewed alive?

"Dammit... Eh?"

I suddenly got a good idea.

"I don't know if a combo will work... but it is worth trying!"

The degree of freedom in Satisfy was infinite. That also applied to skills. It was possible for users to create completely different effects depending on how they used or combined their skills. I walked forward. Then I checked and found that the cooldown of Wind Blast had ended.

Now I had somewhat figured out the pattern of the spider webs, so I easily avoided them and accurately aimed Wind Blast at the canyon spider.

Then!

"Unbreakable Justice!"

I used Unbreakable Justice. There was also the freshly generated Wind Blast.

Kiiiiiing-!

The energy of Unbreakable Justice combined with Wind Blast. Wind Blast and Unbreakable Justice couldn't be broken so they were combined into one, then a message window popped up.

[The new skill fusion has succeeded.]

[Fusion skill 'Wind of Justice' has been created.]

[Your intelligence has increased by 10 due to the successful fusion of a new skill.]

[Wind of Justice]

The force of Unbreakable Justice has been combined with Wind Blast.

Deals 320% of your attack power to a target that can be up to 6m away.

Skill Damage Range: 2m radius around the target.

Skill Mana Cost: 400

Skill Cooldown Time: 100 seconds

Skill Usage Conditions: Ideal Dagger

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The dark blue aura, reminiscent of a sword master, flew towards the canyon spider.

“Kieek?”

As the wind sword flew forward, the canyon spider scrambled up the spider web in an attempt to escape. But the spider couldn’t be faster than the wind.

Peeeeeeong!

“Kiyaaaaah~!”

Wind of Justice hit the canyon spider, causing it to fall down the web while a yellow liquid emerged from its mouth.

Kuwaaaang!

The canyon spider crashed into the ground, causing a huge crack. It fell on its back and was so big that it couldn’t raise its body. I was confident that now was my chance to get rid of it. I drank a mana recovery potion.

“Blacksmith’s Rage! Quick Movements!”

Once my attack power, attack speed, evasion and agility increased, I rushed towards the canyon spider. It couldn’t raise its body yet, but the spider kept trying to resist. The eight legs waved and threatened me several times, but I only had light injuries on my shoulders and thighs due to Quick Movements.

“Now...!”

I laughed as the eight legs twisted in the air, then stabbed the Ideal Dagger deep into the canyon spider's chest.

Puok!

The back, legs, and head of the canyon spider were all covered with a thick shell. But the chest was covered with hair. In other words, the chest of the canyon spider didn't boast an overwhelming defense, unlike the other areas.

[You have dealt 2,880 damage to the target.]

[The Best Gauntlets option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target twice.]

[You have dealt 6,040 damage to the target.]

"Kieeeeeeeek!"

The terrible screams of the canyon spider echoed in Kesan Canyon. Yes, now was the chance...

"Revenge... it is the true revenge time! Kuhahahahat!"

In the past, how much had I suffered from the monsters in Kesan Canyon? I was stabbed to death by a tail, killed by a tail, stunned, trampled and even eaten. I lost items and experience in this place, and my mental state was shattered. It was so bad I developed an allergy to spiders.

However, the monsters in the canyon were so strong that I never dared dream of revenge. Then what about now? I was different now. I was significantly different.

"Now is the time for you to fear me!"

Puooook!

"Kiyaaaaah~!"

[You have defeated a canyon spider.]

[18 gold has been acquired.]

[The canyon spider's leg has been acquired.]

[The canyon spider's eyeball has been acquired.]

[The canyon spider's spiderweb has been acquired.]

[387,500 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

At this moment, my allergy to spiders disappeared forever. Meanwhile, a long-haired man was watching Grid from a high cliff.

“This is the first time in ages that I’ve seen someone take care of a canyon spider alone. His skills are still very poor, but he has a rapid growth rate...”

The canyon spider lost its web and crashed into the ground. It fell to its back and was helpless because there was no nearby terrain to fire and attach new webs to.

If the canyon spider had fallen on its stomach and there was terrain close enough to aim a spider web at, the spider would’ve instantly recovered and attacked Grid again. In other words, luck played a huge role in Grid’s successful hunt of the canyon spider.

However, the man couldn’t help admiring Grid.

“His ability grows every time he hunts a monster. His potential is beyond imagination... He seems a good choice to be my agent of revenge.”

The name of this long-haired man was Piaro. He was once the strongest knight of the Saharan Empire. He was originally a knight captain, but he was framed as a traitor and hid in Kesan Canyon...

“Asmophel... I will make you die a cruel death!”

They were trackers looking for Piaro all throughout the continent. Piaro couldn’t escape from this place so he needed someone to get rid of Asmophel, who ruined the

lives of Piaro and his colleagues.

Piario was convinced that Grid was the person he wanted.

CHAPTER 76

The canyon spider wasn't just big in size. Its overwhelming strength was comparable to boss monsters.

"Hiiik..."

Lee Junho, Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan.

The three people who attended high school with Shin Youngwoo were trapped in the canyon spider's nest, wrapped in the spider web. They felt extreme fright at the canyon spider's sharp teeth and legs, wondering which one of them would be eaten first.

"Damn... I just wanted to go to Winston..." Lee Junho lamented.

Winston was the name of a popular city in the middle of nowhere. The three people heard that there were hunting grounds of various levels where they could hunt and earn money, so they headed to Winston. But thanks to the antics of the mischievous goblins, they almost froze to death and found the canyon. Now they would become the meal of a canyon spider.

"Dammit, why did you decide to go to Winston?" Sim Kiwan grumbled. Then Lee Junho's face distorted.

It was Lee Junho who first talked about going to Winston. Lee Junho glared angrily at Sim Kiwan's complaint. "Didn't you agree? Now you're trying to blame me? Did I know it would be like this? Eh?"

Lee Junho had a bad temper and was the best fighter in his high school. There was no kid in high school who hadn't been bullied by Lee Junho. In the period where Lee Junho was his most rebellious, Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan suffered despite being his closest friends. They knew that Lee Junho still had a temper, so Sim Kiwan didn't grumble anymore.

However, Lee Junho didn't relax.

"Ah, this damn... the more I think about it, the more shitty it is. Hey, Sim Kiwan. You

jerk, try talking again. I told us to move to Winston so we were caught by that damn spider? Didn't we all agree? You said it was a good idea, right? But now you're blaming me once things became worse? You jerk, what type of friend are you?"

"...I'm sorry. I didn't mean to blame you. I was just so agitated that I misspoke."

"Ah, shit. Why don't you do something if you're sorry? This jerk should really go to hell."

The silent Choi Chansung quickly mediated between them. "Why are we fighting now? Let's try to figure how to escape instead of fighting."

To be honest, Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan didn't like Lee Junho. Lee Junho was a friend, but he tended to look down on Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan. They were now 26 years old and didn't want to keep acting like their high school years.

On the other hand, Lee Junho was unable to adapt to society due to his dirty nature and because he had few friends. Therefore, he frequently wanted to hang out with Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan. Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan wanted to ignore Lee Junho, but they couldn't easily dismiss Lee Junho after knowing each other for 10 years.

But now they were reaching their limits.

'Is he crazy? He's calling a friend a jerk?'

'That bastard Lee Junho, he can't fix his dirty habit. Kiwan also has a lot of pride.'

As the atmosphere became tense... The wind from outside brought the sound of disturbance.

"! \$ #! ~%"

The sound was coming from a distant place, so the three people couldn't precisely grasp the contents of the disturbance. But the canyon spider was different. The canyon spider locked the three people up and glanced towards the outside of the nest.

"Kikikik..."

The canyon spider sprang up excitedly. It seemed to rejoice that a new prey had appeared. The three people were relieved to see the canyon spider leaving the nest.

“Phew... I thought I was going to die.”

“I agree...”

“Come on, let’s escape this place!”

Lee Junho was a level 88 warrior. Due to his aggressive tendencies, he invested most of his stats into strength. Therefore, he tried to break the web with his body. But no matter how he moved his body, the web didn’t budge.

“What is this damn thing? I can’t break it even with my strength?”

Lee Junho became exhausted and eventually gave up on breaking the web. Then Sim Kiwan, who was a level 87 fire magician, chanted a spell and summoned fire.

Hwaruruk!

The spiderweb around Sim Kiwan’s body started to burn.

“Ohhh!”

The three people cheered at the thought of the spiderweb turning to ashes. But after a while, the flames died down and revealed the spiderweb only had a blackened surface and was still tightly trapping Sim Kiwan’s body.

Sim Kiwan’s face turned white.

“What is this? It can’t be burned with fire?”

“Leave it to me.” The level 89 thief, Choi Chansung came forward. He held a dagger in one hand and tried to cut the web with a dagger. However, even the sharp dagger couldn’t cut the web.

“Unbelievable... not even a scratch?”

This was why the canyon spider left this place so easily. Only three people were so low-levelled that they couldn’t get rid of the spider web or avoid death. They were desperate.

“In the end, we’re going to be eaten by that spider bastard...”

“Hey, if we are going to die anyway, let’s just log out. Isn’t it better to give up experience than being eaten?”

Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan had already tried to log out. But ‘In this situation, you can’t avoid death. If you log out, it will be treated as a death.’ floated in front of them and they had hesitated. However, these circumstances meant it was better to log out.

“Okay, let’s just log out. I will completely lose my dignity as a human if I experience being eaten by a spider.”

“Okay, log...”

Choi Chansung tried to stop the two people who wanted to log out.

“Wait. Isn’t it too shameful to take our lives, even if this is a game? We don’t know what is happening, so let’s hold on a little longer.”

“What are you saying? The spider will come back soon! Do you want to be eaten by a spider? I might get arachnophobia for the rest of my life!”

“If you have the courage to take your own life, use that courage to find a means to fight the spider.”

“What nonsense are you saying? Stop speaking. Aye, I don’t know. We are going to log out, so you stay here alone! “Logout...eh?”

The three people fell silent at the same time. Their gazes headed towards the entrance of the cave.

Thump, thump.

They weren’t mistaken. There was the sound of human footsteps from the entrance of the cave.

“What?”

“Shh!”

The three men held their breaths as they watched the situation. After a while, a person entered the cave.

“That spider bastard has been alive for decades, so did it gather any treasures in its nest? This bastard, it was hard hunting you.”

This person hunted that fearful spider? Lee Junho, Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan looked at the man with disbelieving expressions. Half the man’s face was covered by a big helmet, which seemed to be made from the skull of a giant monster. The helmet’s appearance was hideous.

The three people whispered to each other, because they were worried the man would hear.

“That guy doesn’t seem ordinary...?”

“That’s right. He is like a psychopath with that odd aesthetic sense.”

“But let’s ask for help.”

“H-Hrmm... he looks dangerous...”

“Won’t he just kill us?”

“... That’s possible.

“Yes...”

The three of them were conflicted. The appearance of the man’s helmet was just as terrible as the canyon spider. On the other hand, inside the helmet, Grid found the three people tied up by the web. He was startled.

‘Isn’t that Lee Junho? Why are those guys here?’

Lee Junho and his followers! They were famous as gangsters since their school days. In particular, Lee Junho was an uncontrollable gangster. He often committed violence against his classmates. He even dared go against the teachers.

Grid. No, Shin Youngwoo was his target not just once or twice. It was seven or eight years ago, but Shin Youngwoo remembered all the evils Lee Junho had committed against him.

‘During high school... the amount of money that bastard took from me from second

grade to graduation is exactly 67,300 won... His follower was 23,000 and the other one 14,000... Those damn three people.'

It wasn't a good memory for Shin Youngwoo. His head was bad. He couldn't remember small things. But he remembered the things that happened to him.

'His harassment didn't end just in school.'

Lee Junho was the first person who laughed and ignored Shin Youngwoo at the alumni meeting two years ago. The alumni heard that Shin Youngwoo had become obsessed with games and debt-ridden and couldn't laugh.

Only Lee Junho continued teasing Shin Youngwoo and calling him pathetic. As the alumni meeting continued and everyone started to drink, the other alumni followed Lee Junho's example and started laughing at Shin Youngwoo. Shin Youngwoo became a laughing stock with all the alumni.

'This unforgivable bastard... Dammit, how did I come across this bastard in a game? I really have no luck.'

Shin Youngwoo glared at Lee Junho and his followers. Lee Junho felt his gaze and asked gently. "E..Excuse me? Can you help us? As you can see, we are trapped. Haha."

Lee Junho never imaged that the man inside the helmet was Shin Youngwoo. Shin Youngwoo thought this was ludicrous.

'That bastard... he acts like such a devil towards me, but makes such a fake smile towards others! Ah, isn't my face covered right now? Then they don't know who I am? Oho, maybe this...'

Honestly, Shin Youngwoo didn't like the Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet. As a unique set item, its functions were very good. However, it was too ugly. But at this moment, he was delighted with the Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet.

Why? The helmet had a shape that covered half his face. Therefore, Shin Youngwoo's appearance wasn't revealed and the ID of Grid didn't appear over his head.

'Now that I've met this scum here, isn't it a chance for revenge?'

Shin Youngwoo started laughing and Lee Junho's group looked at each other. Shin

Youngwoo's laugh that emerged from the helmet caused Lee Junho and his group to feel an eerie chill. The eyes that could be seen in the helmet were similar to those of the canyon spider. Yes, like they were prey...!

'Did we step in poop?'

As Lee Junho's group trembled, Shin Youngwoo focused his gaze on Choi Chansung.

'Choi Chansung...'

Choi Chansung was clearly a person who hung out with Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan. Choi Chansung was with them whenever Lee Junho or Sim Kiwan were committing violence against someone.

But Shin Youngwoo had never witnessed Choi Chansung's direct involvement in any cheating, swearing or violence. Rather, Choi Chansung watched Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan with an uncomfortable expression. Youngwoo didn't know why, but he often saw Choi Chansung arguing with Lee Junho.

'One time, he apologized to me on behalf of Lee Junho... He also never made fun of me at the alumni meetings... Not long ago, he called and asked if I was going to the reunion... I didn't call back or reply to his email, despite several attempts to contact me. It was like he was worried about me! Yes? Perhaps he really is a good guy?'

Shin Youngwoo's interpretation was correct. Choi Chansung was really worried about Shin Youngwoo after what happened at the alumni meeting. He was afraid Shin Youngwoo might make the wrong choice out of shame.

While Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan always mocked Shin Youngwoo, Choi Chansung kept his mouth shut. Choi Chansung hung around Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan due to the relationship that started from their first year in high school, but he was reluctant to harass anyone.

However, Shin Youngwoo had doubts.

'... Anybody who is a friend of Lee Junho can't be a good guy. If I look at examples from the movies or comics, he is the truly evil mastermind who is pretending to be good on the outside!'

Wasn't Choi Chansung standing behind Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan when they bullied

him in high school? Wasn't he behind Lee Junho when he laughed at Shin Youngwoo at the reunion? Shin Youngwoo was so suspicious that he considered Choi Chansung more of an enemy than Lee Junho.

Then he raised the +8 Ideal Dagger.

CHAPTER 77

“Wow...”

“Ohh!”

Lee Junho’s group trembled. It was the first time they had seen such a dazzling enhanced weapon.

‘He truly is an amazing person who can take care of a canyon spider.’

‘He might look ignorant but he clearly has a high-level! Amazing. When can we be like that?’

In front of their longing gazes, Shin Youngwoo cut a spider web tangled on the wall with a single blow. Lee Junho’s group once again felt admiration.

‘He got rid of the spider web so easily, despite it not budging under our combined attacks.’

Shin Youngwoo shrugged as their eyes shone in admiration. “Anyone who can’t break a spider web at this level is, honestly, quite incompetent and pathetic.”

“.....”

A truly nasty tone! Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan were indignant. Lee Junho’s standoffish nature would usually cause him to spit out curses right away, but but refrained from doing so, as he was currently in a lower position.

“Haha, we are still low-level users... It is hard for us to deal with the spider webs. So please help us. If you don’t help us, we won’t be able to escape this web and will eventually die.”

Lee Junho smiled somewhat subserviently. It was a truly fresh appearance for Shin Youngwoo.

‘Hasn’t this guy always run around with no fear of the world? Now he is acting like this?’

Shin Youngwoo barely suppressed his laughter. He cupped his chin and gestured lazily. “Hmm~ why should I save you guys? What benefits can I obtain from saving you? I am inherently predisposed to hate things like a free service.”

The man in the helmet blatantly asked for a payment! Lee Junho thought the man was an inconsiderate bastard, but he had no choice.

“We spent most of our money on potions, so we only have a little bit left.”

“Don’t be weak. Do you guys set the value of your lives that low?”

“... As you know, we don’t have a lot of money because we aren’t high-level users.”

“Based on your equipment, aren’t you at least level 80? If you combine all your money, won’t it be a decent amount?”

“If we give you all our assets, how will we live...? Please have mercy.”

Shin Youngwoo was excited to hear Lee Junho begging. He felt as though he had been constipated for 10 years and it was finally released.

‘He always acted heavy-handedly in front of me... Kukuk, okay! Let’s release all my grudges today! This is the perfect chance to pay back all my shame. Blacksmith’s Rage!’

[Blacksmith’s Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

Shin Youngwoo vowed to let him know how it felt to be bullied. Then he started beating Lee Junho up with no notice.

Peeok!

“Kuheeok!”

Lee Junho screamed as he was beaten by bare hands, although it felt like a hammer. This wasn’t an exaggeration. Shin Youngwoo was only level 86 but his strength was over 700 points. In addition, Blacksmith’s Rage was used.

Even if Shin Youngwoo didn't have a legendary class or high stats, Lee Junho was an ordinary level 88 warrior who invested most of his stats in strength instead of defense, so Shin Youngwoo's attack power was a threat.

Lee Junho wasn't equipped with special armor so he was at a risk of dying from 200 hits of Shin Youngwoo's bare hands. And it was very easy to hit people 200 times when they couldn't resist.

"W-What is this?"

Shin Youngwoo grinned at Lee Junho. It was like a demon's smile. "You don't intend to give me money but you still ask me to save you? You have no shame!"

Peeok!

"Kaaack!"

Shin Youngwoo's fist hit Lee Junho's abdomen. Lee Junho coughed up a small amount of blood and Shin Youngwoo raised his fists. Then he hit Lee Junho's jaw.

Peok peok!

"Cough! N-No! Will you spare us if we give you money? Why should I give you money?"

"Aren't your potions valuable?"

"Do you really want me to give you all my assets?"

"Yes, you jerk!"

Peok!

"Ugh! W-Wait a minute! Stop beating me. Think about it! You want me to give you all my assets just for cutting some mere spider webs?"

"Mere spider webs? Yes, that's right. To me, they are just spider webs. But what about for you? You can't break free from this web and will die!"

Peok peok!

“Ack! I-I understand! Sorry! I made a mistake. S-Spare me! I will give you all my assets!”

“That’s okay.”

“Huh?”

“I don’t want money.”

“I-It was a joke? Hahat! Hahaha! Hey, you are funny. You must be having some fun because you would save us anyway!”

“What are you saying? I will save you?”

“What? Didn’t I say I would give you all my assets if you save me?”

“You bastard, how do I know you really will give me all of your assets? You might have 100 gold, then give me 1 gold and say ‘I’m sorry, this is all I have.’ Eh?”

“No! I wouldn’t do such a thing”

“Uh. I won’t save you even if you give me all of your assets.”

“Why?”

“I don’t want to save you because I hate impolite people!”

Bam bam bam!

In the party window, Lee Junho’s health gauge was going down. A warrior’s health was being noticeably decreased just from being hit by bare hands? Choi Chansung and Sim Kiwan were scared.

‘Lee Junho invested most of his points in strength, but the basic health of a warrior is very high. But the damage from bare hands... Strong...! He is quite strong. No wonder why he can hunt the canyon spiders. But!’

‘Shit!’

Why use violence against someone who asked for help? If he didn’t want to help, just don’t help.

Bam bam bam!

Lee Junho was beaten up without being able to move, like a poor dog tied to the tree in the backyard. The two people disliked Lee Junho, but they couldn't stay quiet in this situation.

"Hey! Why are you suddenly beating people? We didn't even do anything wrong."

Sim Kiwan inquired. Shin Youngwoo stopped hitting Lee Junho and shifted his gaze. Sim Kiwan jumped with surprise.

"That look in his eyes... They aren't the eyes of a normal person!"

Shin Youngwoo's eyes, revealed through the helmet, seemed to shine with insanity...

Bam bam bam!

"Kuaack! Eek! Ugh! Ughh!"

Unlike Lee Junho, Sim Kiwan was a magician so his basic health was very low. Thus, half of Sim Kiwan's health was gone after Shin Youngwoo beat him for 10 minutes. Sim Kiwan wanted to curse but he didn't dare let them out.

"S-Spare me..."

Shin Youngwoo's eyes widened. "What? Spare you? Hahahaha! Do you want to live? Huh? Do you want to live? Huh? Puhahahat! Hey~~ why do you look so worried? Okay, I will keep going!"

"Aaaagh!"

"....."

Choi Chansung watched this situation and wanted it to be a dream. The person they asked to save them turned out to be a madman who wanted to kill them! How could this happen?

'Is he a professional PKer?'

Satisfy had PK users who killed users to steal items or at someone's request. But the

number of PKers wasn't high due to various disadvantages. An ordinary user who played Satisfy every day would rarely meet a PKer. However, now a PKer appeared in front of them. He appeared in the middle of nowhere! Wasn't the situation worse now?

"... Do it in moderation."

Lee Junho, who had been silent for a while after being beaten, opened his mouth while Sim Kiwan was being hit. Shin Youngwoo's gaze returned to Lee Junho.

"What did you say just now?"

Lee Junho's eyes were filled with killing intent as he shouted. "I told you to do it moderately, you bastard!"

The roar echoed through the cave. This was the backbone of a warrior. Sim Kiwan, whose face was bloody, looked over towards Lee Junho expectantly.

'Yes, Junho! Show this psychopathic bastard! You aren't an ordinary person.'

Sim Kiwan was just someone who followed and imitated Lee Junho. On the other hand, Lee Junho was a born gangster. He was someone who didn't fear anything. It was rumored that even his parents didn't dare go against them.

Sim Kiwan knew him for a long time, so he was well aware of Lee Junho's violent personality. He thought it was possible for him to somehow go against the madman in a helmet. But...

"Why are you screaming so loudly inside that spider web? Well? Shitty guy? Aren't you just a dog? Eh?"

Peok peok!

"If I don't stop, what will you do? Huh? Huh?"

Bam bam bam!

"Why don't you try getting rid of that spider web before shouting? You incompetent bastard."

Pepepepeok!

Lee Junho might be strong in reality, but this was Satisfy. It wasn't a place where real strength would have any effect. A strong person would naturally stand on top. Here, Shin Youngwoo was much stronger than Lee Junho.

Bam bam bam!

Lee Junho struggled against the web for a while before glaring at Shin Youngwoo. Then he spoke in a voice quivering with anger. "Hey, you jerk. Where do you live? Eh? Do you dare encounter me in reality? Do you want to die? Tell me where you live right now! I will go and kill you!"

Instincts were truly frightening. Shin Youngwoo knew that he was in a far superior position, but he couldn't help flinching at Lee Junho's words. Then after a moment. Shin Youngwoo recalled that Lee Junho could never figure out his identity and replied unabashedly.

"Me? I live in Argentina, you bastard."

Argentina! Despite being the world's 8th largest country, its total population was below that of South Korea, which was ranked 109th largest in the world. A country famous for soccer powerhouses! It was a country famous for food culture such as asado (meat on skewers and baked on a charcoal fire). More than anything else, it was on the other side of the planet from South Korea.

Bam bam bam!

After learning that the madman lived far away, Lee Junho eventually changed his attitude.

"I-I'm sorry. I was wrong so please stop... I was unable to grasp my situation. I'm really sorry. So please spare me. I really will die..."

Unlike Shin Youngwoo who could hunt high-level monsters due to his items and high stats, Lee Junho was an ordinary user. A great deal of time was needed to recover from the experience lost after dying. In addition, he would drop items when dying.

Therefore, Lee Junho sincerely didn't want to die. Lee Junho was also strong against the weak and weak before the strong. Among the alumni, Lee Junho was called a mad dog, but he was a typical gangster.

If Lee Junho's body wasn't trapped in the spider web, Shin Youngwoo would give him the chance to lick Shin Youngwoo's feet.

"Bark like a dog. In addition, call me master. Then I will save you."

"R-Really?"

"Yes."

"Then I will. Ba...!"

The moment Lee Junho was about to bark, Choi Chansung interrupted. "Junho, are you really planning to do this?"

Choi Chansung didn't like Lee Junho. However, Lee Junho was a friend so it was natural to take his side over the madman.

"Is there a problem with dying once? In addition, is there any guarantee that he will spare you if you follow his request?"

Shin Youngwoo felt certain after he saw Choi Chansung being calm alone, unlike the terrified Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan.

'Choi Chansung...! He truly is behind Lee Junho! He is the boss. Choi Chansung was the one behind Lee Junho in our high school days!'

Finally, Shin Youngwoo moved in front of Choi Chansung. Then he starting hitting Choi Chansung.

Peeok!

Choi Chansung had low health so he received the biggest damage. But Choi Chansung laughed instead of feeling agitated.

"Yes, kill us. Being killed by a madman is better than being eaten by a spider or committing suicide by logging out."

"T-This..."

Shin Youngwoo had no intention of killing Lee Junho's group. He just wanted to insult

and hit them as much as possible, while they felt despair. He wanted to inflict all the pain that he had endured. He wanted to see Lee Junho beg. However, Choi Chansung was able to proudly resist.

“You... you bastard! You really aren’t afraid to die? Is it okay even if your experience and items drop when you die? Eh? You aren’t ashamed to die? It will also hurt.”

Satisfy used overwhelming technology to reproduce all senses exactly like reality. It was the same for pain. But in the case of pain, it was decreased to less than 12 times that of reality. For example, being stabbed by a knife would feel like the prick of a needle. If hit by a fist, it was just a mild pain.

However, it was like how people got drunk on alcohol. Every time they were hit, their health was reduced and their minds became confused. In addition, a person would naturally feel fear when seeing blood.

Satisfy recreated reality, so some users became psychologically weak when they suffered great damage. There was a phenomenon that many users experienced and was a social problem. But Choi Chansung’s mentality was strong. He could clearly see that this was a game, so he stayed calm despite the blood in his eyes. He wasn’t afraid of Shin Youngwoo’s violence.

“It is shameful to take my own life. Now, kill me. It doesn’t matter if you kill me, so do what you like.”

“It really is the answer of the final boss...”

“Final boss?”

Choi Chansung was confused by the incomprehensible words. Shin Youngwoo was very agitated.

‘Shit, if he shows this attitude, I won’t get any pleasure from my revenge.’

On the other hand, Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan confirmed that the madman’s violent momentum stopped after Choi Chansung’s words. Then they started whispering to each other.

“Hey, I can’t be sure but... that crazy man, doesn’t it seem like he lost his desire for murder after hearing those words?”

“It seems so. Originally, psychopaths are obsessed with a certain thing... isn't it the case with him as well?”

“So he is a psychopath who wants to kill when people beg for their lives, and he doesn't feel like killing someone who begs to be killed?”

“Probably...”

“Okay!”

The two people exchanged a look and started shouting.

“Yes, that's right! Kill us! I'd rather die! We would rather die than grovel!”

“.....”

Now Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan acted like Choi Chansung. Then Shin Youngwoo fell in deep thought.

‘Damn, I don't know what to do... Should I really kill them? No, no. I will become a PKer, my reputation will decrease and I will be locked in prison. Dammit. Fuck!’

After a while. In the end, Shin Youngwoo made a decision.

“Che, whatever. I'm going. Do as you wish. Starve to death in that spider web.”

Shin Youngwoo declared and left the cave. It was a really neat goodbye. Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan panicked as they looked at his departing back.

“... This wasn't what we wanted.”

“Ugh! There was no guarantee he would save us, but there is no need for him to kill us either!”

In the end, it shifted back to the beginning. The three people had to choose. They could either starve to death or commit suicide by logging out. They would die anyway.

Lee Junho trembled. “Shit! If he wasn't going to kill us, why did that crazy guy beat us up? Damn scum. Why did someone like that appear before us?”

Lee Junho and Sim Kiwan had begged the crazy person in a helmet to spare them. In particular, Lee Junho was about to bark like a dog. This was a shameful memory they would remember forever.

Meanwhile, Shin Youngwoo exited the cave and...

“There are no spiders? If possible, I should capture it and release it into the cave. Those scum, they should have the horrible experience of being eaten.”

Shin Youngwoo didn't want to miss the chance for revenge that the heavens had given him. So he ran hard to find a canyon spider. But could the canyon spider be so easily captured? The odds of defeating a canyon spider in a one-on-one fight was still unlikely. Now he wanted to capture instead of killing it? It was an impossible task for Shin Youngwoo.

In the end, Shin Youngwoo failed to catch a spider and Lee Junho's group starved to death.

Under the moonlight, Grid shouted like he wanted to wake up all the monsters in the canyon.

“I missed out on the golden opportunity for revenge! Dammitttttt!”

Shin Youngwoo had sought a spider for the sake of his perfect revenge. He hunted all types of monsters in the process, so he was now level 92. Therefore, he didn't panic when he saw five canyon wolves rushing over because of the noise.

“Bark bark! Bark!”

“Shut up, you dog scum!”

“Bark!”

After a fierce struggle, the five wolves were killed and the hungry Grid ate their meat.

“It is late so I should go sleep... I will finish the quest tomorrow.”

Now the north cliff wasn't far away.

CHAPTER 78

As many people knew, the highest waterfall in the world was Angel Falls in Venezuela. It was a huge 979m in height. Angel was Ángel in Spanish, so it was Ángel Falls. It was said that the name was due to the majestic and mysterious appearance of the fog at the bottom of the waterfall.

Of course, I saw that one day on TV. Anyway, it was a beautiful and mysterious waterfall reminiscent of angels! One of the most spectacular waterfalls in the world! Satisfy created a waterfall that was more spectacular, mysterious, beautiful and fantastic than Angel Falls.

That waterfall was located in the north of the Eternal Kingdom. Where in the north?

“Right here.”

Kwaaaaaaaah!

The north of Kesan Canyon. At the end of the canyon, there was a 1,300m high waterfall. The water vapor around the waterfall created a dreamy atmosphere. Rainbows appeared everywhere, making it seem like a fairy tale world.

I was overwhelmed by the intersection of rainbows and the fall of water.

“This is Loran’s waterfall that I had only heard about in rumors.”

This waterfall was named after the discoverer of the waterfall, as well as the founder of the Eternal Kingdom, Loran. It was one of the most sacred places for the people of the Eternal Kingdom, but there were no tourists at all. It was because Kesan Canyon was too dangerous. The common people were afraid of the monsters in the canyon, so they didn’t dare come here.

Anyway, there would be few users who managed to visit this place.

Kuwaaaaaaaah!

“It’s really amazing.”

Originally, I wasn't someone who worshipped natural scenery. I had never visited any famous tourist sites in my life. So what if nature was beautiful? Would beautiful nature feed me? I used to belittle nature in my thoughts.

But my thoughts changed at this moment. I could understand why people visited such attractions.

"Amazing... I finally realize how insignificant and trivial the asphalt world I live in is."

The spectacular high-rise buildings designed and built by the world's top architects? The majestic bodies that were registered as world heritage sites? They were nice and great. But it was nothing in front of nature.

My narrow world view expanded a bit, and I felt like my perspective had increased.

'If I feel such excitement seeing a virtual reality landscape, how will the scenery in reality be like? Once I pay off the debt, I should go on a trip. Angel Falls, Iguazu Falls, the Amazon, the Grand Canyon... There are many other famous places.'

I watched the waterfall in a pleasant mood. I regained my spirit.

"This is crazy. What am I doing? I need to go and find Pagma's swordsmanship!"

The north cliff was just below Loran Falls. I searched the north cliff for any engravings about Pagma's swordsmanship. But 10 minutes, then 30 minutes, 1 hour, 2 hours, 3 hours passed... I couldn't find Pagma's swordsmanship.

I even climbed the cliff, but I couldn't see anything that might be a mural. Before I knew it, sunset arrived. The rainbows cleared and the waterfall became touched with gold, creating a spectacular sight. It was like an illusion of pouring gold. But he couldn't afford to keep looking.

"Hey. I am getting irritated."

Khan's ancestor said that he engraved Pagma's swordsmanship onto the north cliff! Was he lying? Did I come here and struggle in vain because of his lie?

"... I was a fool to trust a ghost's words in the first place."

Originally, ghosts were evil! That's why ghosts who appeared in horror movies were

mostly ugly and cruel! Despite the fact that I had been on guard against ghosts for all my life, I was tempted by a ghost and sent on a wild goose chase.

“Kuoh! It is the worst mistake of my life...um?”

As I was feeling frustrated, my eyes suddenly noticed something at the back of the waterfall.

“Perhaps?”

In my middle school days, I admired the martial arts movies that were released half a century ago. When I watched those martial arts movies, there was always a cave at the back of the waterfall.

‘What if the creators of Satisfy watch the same martial arts movies as me...?’

I jumped into the waterfall. As I expected, there was a small cave behind the waterfall where murals of a man dancing with a sword were carved in a sequential manner.

“Wow.”

Once again, ghosts were evil beings.

“That ghost...! I would’ve found it sooner if he explained that the place was behind Loran Falls. Why did he say the north cliff? No, dammit. If he wasn’t Khan’s ancestor, I would go and kick him. He is Khan’s ancestor, so I will spare him!”

... Could the ghost hear my voice? I looked around nervously because I was afraid that the ghost would appear, before examining the murals. The murals were carved a long time ago and were very old and dim. But there were no difficulties seeing the contents.

“This is Pagma’s...”

The face of the man in the mural had hawk-like eyes. He had the slender egg-shaped face, lips and eyes that were popular among women.

“Shit... Pagma was handsome...”

I thought Pagma would have a macho appearance, like the blacksmiths I had seen so far. But he had a slender and neat appearance. I disliked handsome and skilled people,

so my favorability towards Pagma dropped exponentially.

“...I am thinking about the appearance of an already dead person.”

I concentrated on the murals.

“That is Dainsleif.”

Based on the proportions in the mural, Pagma was considerably tall. Nevertheless, the greatsword in Pagma’s hands was much larger than Pagma. This proved that the greatsword was Dainsleif. In fact, the total length of Dainsleif was close to 3m and 20cm.

“How amazing.”

However, Pagma in the mural was freely wielding Dainsleif with one hand. His strength was incompatible with his body, and he seemed as elegant as a butterfly. It was a swordsmanship that expressed a powerful strength and a gentle softness. How was that possible? Through the murals, I could see Pagma’s swordsmanship that reached the peak.

I examined the murals from start to finish.

“What? Why haven’t I learned Pagma’s swordsmanship?”

I thought that if appreciated this mural, I would naturally acquire Pagma’s swordsmanship. But it was strange. It seemed like I couldn’t learn it just by examining the murals.

“Do I have to touch it...?”

I laid my hands on the mural. But I didn’t acquire Pagma’s swordsmanship.

“What? If I couldn’t obtain it from looking or touching, how could I learn it? Did I have to follow the actions in the mural?

... Was that really the case? I had to reproduce and acquire Pagma’s swordsmanship directly with my body!

“Ah, annoying...”

But it couldn't be helped, no matter how annoying. I grumbled and pulled out the Ideal Dagger. Then I copied Pagma's swordsmanship shown in the murals. At first, I couldn't get used to it. So I tried again. I was still lacking and started again from the beginning.

Three hours later. How many times did I follow the swordsmanship in the murals? I sat down and breathed roughly because Pagma's swordsmanship took more energy than expected.

"I...can't do it."

I memorized the swordsmanship in the murals after repeating it several times. However, I failed to reproduce the movements. Come to think of it, I had never once danced in my life.

"I went to clubs several times, but I don't remember dancing properly. I see. Hahaha! I was born with two left feet! So it's hard for me to learn Pagma's swordsmanship."

... No!

"Crazy!"

A game skill that I couldn't learn unless I knew how to dance? What type of nonsense was this?

"There can't be a skill that can't be learned unless I know how to dance. There's clearly another reason."

After that, I struggled to find a reason while examining the murals. Then I noticed some moss at the last mural.

"Surely the last part of the mural isn't covered by moss? Haha, there wouldn't be such a foolish development."

It couldn't be, but I brushed away the moss just in case. Then I saw it. Another mural was hidden by the moss.

Then a notification window popped up.

[Pagma's swordsmanship has been acquired.]

[You have completed the first class quest. Return to Blacksmith Khan.]

"... I, what have I been doing for the last few hours?"

This damn thing... My hands shook. I wasted my time and stamina due to the moss! I wanted to rip off the moss and curse. But I refrained. I didn't want to waste more time on the moss when I had already learned Pagma's swordsmanship.

"This damn moss...you are lucky."

I stomped on the moss that I had already taken off the wall. Then I took deep breaths. What was the identity of the swordsmanship that pierced the sky? Was it a passive skill like Sword Mastery? Or was it a powerful attack skill?

Whatever the case, it was necessary for me who lacked combat skills. I was filled with joy and hurriedly opened the skills window. Then I was able to confirm that Pagma's swordsmanship far exceeded my expectations.

[Pagma's Swordsmanship]

Lv. 1

-When the skill is deactivated-

You can become one with the sword at any time. Increases physical attack by 20% and critical hit rate by 10%.

* This effect is only applied when a sword type weapon is equipped.

* The skill consumes no mana.

-When the skill is activated-

Become one with the sword. Wave, Restraint, Link, Kill, Transcend. You can unleash a total of five sword techniques.

* The effect of the deactivated skill will be lost.

* 20 mana is required to activate the skill.

* Once deactivated, it will take 10 seconds until the skill can be activated again. Nothing will be consumed when deactivated.

[Wave]

Unleash a violent sword dance like a high wave.

Inflicts 155% of your attack power to all enemies within 1m, as well as reducing their speed.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 350

Skill Cooldown Time: 120 seconds

[Restraint]

A restrained and understated sword dance.

Overwhelms the surroundings. No one will have access to you for three seconds.

* Does not apply to the undead.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 300

Skill Cooldown Time: 300 seconds

[Link]

A dazzling sword dance that is like the wings of a butterfly.

Deals 500% of your attack power to a single target.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 350

Skill Cooldown Time: 100 seconds

[Kill]

A killing sword that expresses hatred.

Deals 1500% of your attack power to a single target. There will be a bleeding and desperation effect.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,200

Skill Stamina Consumption: Consumes 50% of your stamina.

Skill Cooldown Time: 500 seconds

[Transcend]

A sword dance that transcends imagination.

Your attack power is doubled and your default attacks will turn into ranged attacks.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,800

Skill Duration: 30 seconds.

Skill Cooldown Time: 3,000 seconds

CHAPTER 79

“Awesome...”

Pagma’s Swordsmanship was beyond my imagination. The skills’ capabilities and damage was something I could never imagine.

‘There is one passive skill and multiple active features... I don’t have any mastery skills, so this is really amazing considering my lacking combat skills.’

Most classes had passive skills such as Weapons Mastery or Armor Mastery. These passive mastery skills increased the performance of weapons and armor. However, Pagma’s Descendant didn’t have any mastery skills at all. It was a drawback and an unsatisfactory part of the class.

“But now it’s different.”

Pagma’s Swordsmanship increased my attack power and chances of a critical hit when deactivated. This had a similar effect to Weapons Mastery.

‘It is also the performance of Intermediate Weapons Mastery...! The effect disappears when the skill is activated, but that isn’t a huge problem. When activated, five active skills are generated.’

Pagma’s Swordsmanship! It was a skill worthy of a legendary class! I was now able to take pride in having a legendary class.

‘Although I’ve been disappointed in some production aspects, my class is fraudulent. But it isn’t a combat class. I can play the role of a tanker due to my high resistance to abnormal conditions, so I can become more fraudulent if my combat skills develop. But...’

There was one problem.

“... Why does the skill consume so much mana?”

Currently, I had around 500 mana. I was able to obtain this figure because my intelligence increased when steadily making items. I never invested any stats in it, so

I wouldn't even have 100 mana if it wasn't for that.

Anyway, the bottom line was that I couldn't freely use all the available skills at the moment.

"Dammit!"

Wave. Restraint. Link. Kill. Transcend.

A total of five sword techniques. The minimum amount of mana required was 300. In particular, Kill consumed 1,200 mana and Transcend consumed 1,800 mana. In order to use these skills freely, I needed to invest a lot of stat points in intelligence to increase my mana. But I had never invested any stat points in intelligence since my days as a warrior.

'With magicians, the higher their intelligence, the higher the magic damage. Therefore, they were willing to invest their points in intelligence. But I...'

I honestly didn't want to invest stat points into intelligence. In my position, focusing my stat points on strength and stamina was ideal. Strength and stamina meant I could spend a long time making items, and my attack power also increased.

But intelligence? Did I have any skills that were influenced by intelligence? Of course not. I needed to invest in the intelligence stat just to increase my mana!

"Shit...but I can't not invest in intelligence."

That's right. It didn't matter how much I complained. I had no choice but to invest my points into intelligence. It was in order to use the sword skills.

"Status window."

Name: Grid

Level: 92 (1,531,400/3,798,000)

Class: Pagma's Descendant

* The probability of adding additional options when making items will increase.

* The probability of item enhancement will increase.

* All equipment items can be worn unconditionally. However, there is a penalty depending on the rating of the item.

Title: One who Became a Legend

* Abnormal conditions don't work well on you.

* You won't die when health is at the minimum.

* Easily acknowledged.

Title: First Unique Item Maker

* Dexterity +200

Title: Only Legendary Item Maker

* Dexterity +350

Title: Knight Slayer

* Stamina +100

* Strength +30

Title: Apostle of Justice

* All stats +10

* The Apostle of Justice's bravery is unmatched.

Health: 8,330/8,330 Mana: 522/522

Strength: 775 Stamina: 523 Agility: 208 Intelligence: 180

Dexterity: 855 Persistence: 210

Composure: 155 Indomitable: 176 Dignity: 155 Insight: 155

Courage: 99

Stat Points: 0

Weight: 9,404/19,700

When I entered Kesan Canyon yesterday, I was level 85. After hunting all the monsters in Kesan Canyon, I was now level 92. And I had 70 stat points.

“I should’ve left it...”

As you could see, I currently had 0 stat points. Why? I invested 70 points into strength.

“It couldn’t be helped, since it made hunting the canyon spiders easier.”

The canyon spiders had excellent defense. I increased strength in order to do a little bit more damage. But now I regretted it.

“I should’ve collected the stat points until I got Pagma’s Swordsmanship...”

My maximum mana increased by three points every time I gained one point in intelligence. If I still had the 70 stat points from yesterday, I could increase my intelligence and gain a certain amount of mana. It was too bad.

“...I need to raise intelligence.”

I was very annoyed at the thought of not being able to use the skills I learned because of a lack of mana. Who wouldn’t be nervous at not being able to use some skills? So I made an unusual choice.

“Hunting! Level up! Increase intelligence by raising my level! At the minimum, I need enough mana to use Kill!”

Kill was a skill that deal 1500% of my attack power to a target. But 1,200 mana was required to use Kill. In other words, I needed at least 400 points in intelligence.

“Obtain 400 intelligence through levelling up!”

... It was my rough estimate.

“Hah, this sucks.”

I started hunting for the first time since becoming Pagma’s Descendant in order to obtain Pagma’s Swordsmanship. I faced the frostlight orcs in the northern snowfields and then the monsters in Kesan Canyon...

It was the fun taste of hunting after a long time.

‘That’s right. I became addicted to Satisfy through this taste.’

I could feel myself getting stronger through my level increase, and I was proud to see the gold and loot piled up in my inventory. For the moment, I should stay in Kesan Canyon and keep hunting.

But what was the reality? For me, hunting was a luxury. My family was sitting on a pile of debt. My parents and Sehee still couldn’t shake off their anxiety. I needed to make items instead of hunting so that my family could sleep more easily.

“Yes, I should return to Khan’s smithy quickly. Then I can obtain Dainsleif. Isn’t that good?”

I barely suppressed by desire to hunt and left the cave behind the waterfall. I was soothing my sorrow while admiring the stars in the night sky when-

“Kuwaaah!”

A roaring sound was heard from the bottom of the waterfall. There was a huge spray of water and I was surrounded by six mermen.

“... The fish are shaking.”

Mermen were male mermaids. But unlike the mermaids in fairy tales, Satisfy’s mermen were very ugly. I frowned as I saw the gills on the mermen.

“Are you going to dry out on land and choke to death?”

A merman in the front waved his trident and shouted threateningly. “Don’t worry about that and give me your heart!”

Mermen wanted human hearts for nutrition. They were as terrible as their appearance.

‘Six mermen...’

The mermen adjusted to the natural environment without much difficulty. Therefore, they were distributed throughout the continent. But the mermen living in Kesan

Canyon were the most notorious. The mermen of Kesan Canyon had a level of 175, known to be one of the highest levels among the mermen on the continent.

‘The mermen are especially strong in the water. There are six of them...’

Before I learned Pagma’s Swordsmanship, I would be trying to run away from this place. But things were different now. I raised the +8 Ideal Dagger which shone a darker blue in the darkness. I wasn’t going to give the mermen my heart.

“You want to take my heart? Or should I just eat all of you?”

A merman snorted. “Bah! This human is bluffing.”

Swaaaah.

The mermen moved on the water at a tremendous speed, like a surfboard meeting a wave. I waited for them to get close to me. Just before a trident was going to hit my body, “Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Restraint!”

At the moment, my body started dancing. The blue light radiating from the Ideal Dagger shone in the moonlight as my body moved quietly. Then!

“...!!”

The mermen’s rush stopped, like it was originally a lie. The mermen acted restless and struggled to get away from me. I hurriedly linked some skills before they could escape from the influence of Restraint.

“Blacksmith’s Rage!”

[Blacksmith’s Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

“Wind Blast!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“Kyaak!”

The blade of wind scraped against the mermen’s upper bodies.

[You have dealt 3,750 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 3,802 damage to the target.]

Mermen had excellent defense on their lower bodies which were covered in scales, but their human upper bodies were weaker. Therefore, attacks on the upper body were very painful. I attacked in rapid succession before stopping.

‘Shit, I ran out of mana.’

I quickly opened my inventory and took out an inferior mana recovery potion. After confirming that my mana had fully recovered, I deactivated Pagma’s Swordsmanship. Then I used the skill I developed.

“Wind of Justice!”

Pepeng! Pepepepeng!

Wind of Justice exerted a powerful destructive blast that couldn’t be compare to Wind Blast. By deactivating Pagma’s Swordsmanship, my attack power and chances of a critical hit increased, making the destructive power more enormous.

Wind of Justice swept over the mermen from side to side, and those struck in the upper body couldn’t even scream.

“Quick Movements!”

[Quick Movements has been activated. Your agility and evasion rate will increase significantly for 1 minute.]

Splash splash!

I suddenly plunged into the mermen. Then I started to slash at their upper bodies with the +8 Ideal Dagger.

CHAPTER 80

“Kiyaaaaak!”

‘Okay! Good!’

I felt bliss as I watched the mermen suffering every time I wielded my sword. It was because I felt stronger.

[The Best Gauntlets option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target twice.]

[The Ideal Dagger’s option effect is activated, instantaneously killing the target.]

One of the six mermen was killed due to the Ideal Dagger’s option activating. I was immediately attacked by the remaining five mermen. However, I was using a dagger as a weapon, while their weapons were 2m long tridents. They needed a certain distance to attack me properly.

“Grrr!”

In the end, the mermen gave up on the immediate counterattack. They moved a certain distance away and glared at me wildly. I followed and attacked one of them relentlessly.

Bam bam bam!

“Kiik!”

The merman were monsters famous for having a strong camaraderie. The mermen didn’t know what to do as I stuck to their companion like a leech and stabbed. They wanted to help, but were afraid they would end up being stabbed. Indeed, they were stupid bastards.

‘Mermen... these damn guys!’

As a warrior, I fought mermen at Lake Fabian. The mermen at Lake Fabian were very low level, unlike the mermen here, but they were very strong opponents at the same time. In the end, I was killed by them.

‘Revenge for back then!’

Puok!

“Kkuk!”

The merman received my dagger with no mercy and eventually died. The watching mermen shed tears of blood and started a violent onslaught.

[You have suffered 2,900 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,830 damage.]

Indeed, the mermen had powerful attacks. I lost more than half my health just from two of their attacks.

‘A fearsome strength! I am armed with the Frostlight Orc Chief’s Helmet and Khan’s Masterpiece, but I still received this much damage!’

But there was no need to be afraid. The cooldown time of my mana potion was up.

“Gulp.”

I used a new skill straight away after verifying my mana gauge.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Wave!”

My body was like Loran Falls behind me, but the calm stream started to move. Then waves of energy shot in every direction.

Pepepepeng!

“Kiyaaaaak!”

The four mermen were hit simultaneously and screamed in pain. They tried to counterattack but due to the influence of Wave, their movement speed and attack speed were slowed by almost two times. It wasn't difficult to deal the final blow.

"Wind Blast!"

"Kyaaak!"

In the end, all six mermen died and I confirmed the money, japtem and experience that dropped.

[Your level has risen.]

"Invest 10 points in intelligence."

[You have invested 10 points in intelligence. Is this correct?]

"Yes."

After 10 points in intelligence, my mana rose to exactly 600. There was still a long way to go, but I was very proud.

'If I make an item, my stats will rise. Someday, I will have enough mana to use Pagma's swordsmanship freely. But I don't know when that will be...'

By the time I paid back the debt, would I have thousands of mana? As I imagined it and prepared to leave, a man appeared before me. It was a man with a scraggly beard. He was also wearing odd clothing. At a glance...

'A beggar.'

What? This beggar?

'Don't tell me he wants money?'

I was concerned that he would beg me for money, so I hurriedly tried to leave this place. But then the beggar called out to me. "I have a favor to ask of you."

"... Ah, damn."

Of course this beggar would be asking me for money.

'He found the wrong person.'

I wasn't proud of it, but I never once put 10 won in the Salvation Army donation box during my 26 years of living. Therefore, I had no intention of helping a beggar in the game.

'How can I help when I am trying to stay alive in the first place?'

I turned around calmly as the beggar placed a hand on my shoulder.

"Can't you hear me?"

"I heard you."

"Then why aren't you answering?"

"Why would I reply to a beggar?"

The man's face distorted. "What? Beggar? I am a beggar?"

"You aren't? You look exactly like a beggar."

"Kuk! Kuhahahaha!"

Was this beggar insane? Why was he laughing all of a sudden?

"Hey Mister, would you mind being quiet? This place smells of mermen blood and other merman might appear, so it will be dangerous to make loud noises."

Gurgle gurgle!

As we were talking, a huge foam started to rise from the bottom of the waterfall. In the end, new mermen emerged. I guessed that more than six would appear, so I had

wanted to leave this place as quickly as possible.

‘I don’t think I could fight more than seven.’

“Hey.”

I was hurrying away when the beggar called out to me again. But I responded without stopping.

“Hey beggar, if you don’t want to die, then just leave. Well, I don’t care if you die or not. Then I’m going...”

Peeng! Peeng! Peeng!

... Damn. I was too delayed because of the beggar. 11 mermen popped out of the water, surrounding me and the beggar.

“Who...? Someone murdered our kin!”

“I will kill you... Kill him and chew up his heart!”

I screamed towards the mermen. “I witnessed with my own eyes that this man killed your brethren!”

My finger pointed towards the beggar. This wasn’t an intentional act, it was instinctive. It was my nature to sacrifice other people for myself!

“You...! It was you!”

The mermen believed my words immediately and turned their eyes towards the beggar. Then I hurried to escape. However...

Chaeng!

‘...Sword?’

It was clearly the sound of a sword. I reflexively looked back and saw the beggar holding a longsword that would’ve been used in the past.

‘That’s clearly a sword! How does a beggar have such a thing?’

Perhaps he wasn't a beggar? Yes, it was common sense to think that no ordinary beggar would be in Kesan Canyon. An ordinary beggar wouldn't survive a day here!

'Then this person...!'

I belatedly focused my attention above the beggar's head. Then I confirmed the name.

'Piaro.'

I didn't know who he was, but he was clearly an NPC. The fact that the NPC approached me first must be related to a quest! The beggar, no Piaro spoke.

"I don't like fish."

Sasak! Sasasasak!

He was on a completely different dimension from me. I relied on my skills when dealing with the mermen. However, Piaro didn't use any skills. He just fought the 11 mermen with his sword skills.

Clink.

His sword flashed a few times before Piaro placed his longsword back in his sheath. Then the mermen coughed up blood simultaneously and disappeared into grey light. I was stunned as I witnessed Piaro's ridiculous display of strength. Then he said with a frown.

"You are the type of person who will sacrifice innocents to survive... You are the type of person I hate most in the world."

"I-I'm sorry..."

I was afraid that he might be killed, so I apologized. Then he shook his head. "There is no need for any pretenses. I don't want to talk to you for too long, so I will cut to the chase. Help me."

Ttiring~

There was a familiar sound and the quest notification window popped up.

[The True Traitor of the Red Knights]

Difficulty: S

The Red Knights were once the strongest knight division on the continent. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the Saharan Empire could now exist because of the Red Knights.

Asmophel, the vice captain of the Red Knights, had a secret rendezvous with the Empress. Then he framed Piaro, who knew the truth.

Due to Asmophel skillfully borrowing the power of the Empress, Piaro and his men were framed as traitors to the Emperor and were forced to flee.

Piario couldn't forgive Asmophel or the imperial family, who drove the lives of his comrades to the brink of ruin.

But it was impossible for Piario to move directly due to the trackers scattered throughout the continent, who were released by Asmophel.

In the end, Piario was forced to give up on revenge himself and needed to entrust it to an agent.

Quest Clear Conditions: Punish Asmophel.

Quest Clear Reward: Title 'Agent of Revenge.'

* Agent of Revenge: The 'Cruelty' stat will be opened.

Attack Power +100. Skill 'Murderous Impulse' will be generated.

Quest Failure: Level -4.

The Saharan Empire was adjacent to the Eternal Kingdom. However, it was natural to take a long time to go there and back. Furthermore, I needed to punish the vice captain of a knight's division. Even Leo, who was called the Northern Nova, was just a chick in front of Asmophel.

'I like the reward, but there is no guarantee of success and the distance is too far. It is wiser to create items at the smithy rather than doing this quest.'

I made a decision and firmly declined. "I don't have the time or ability to help you."

[The quest was refused.]

Piario clicked his tongue.

"You don't like the reward?"

"No, I don't have the time or ability."

"I am familiar with people like you. You must be hoping for a bigger reward by taking advantage of my desperate situation."

"No, that isn't it. It isn't about the reward. I really don't have the time or ability to help you."

"Bah, I will add my sword as a reward."

[Piario has changed the quest reward.]

Quest Clear Reward: Title 'Agent of Revenge' Piario's longsword.

* Agent of Revenge: The 'Cruelty' stat will be opened.

Attack Power +100.

Skill 'Murderous Impulse' will be generated.

* Piario's longsword.

Rating: Unique

Durability: 110/213 Attack Power: 387 Accuracy: +10%

The skill 'Hatred' will be generated.

* Stamina -100.

It is somewhat damaged, but that doesn't change the fact that it is a great sword. But it is cursed because it contains Piario's strong grudge. There is some risk

involved in using it.

User Restriction: Level 190 or higher. More than 900 strength.

More than 300 agility. Advanced Sword Mastery.

It was difficult to talk about the options since I didn't know what skill 'Hatred' was. But the attack power was great.

'It is a one-handed sword, but the attack power exceeded the legendary rated Sword of Self-transcendence... Of course, the level limit was 30 levels higher than the Sword of Self-transcendence. But considering the difference in rating, this attack power was really amazing. It is definitely an item that can be sold at an expensive price.'

I was greedy. Why did I want to make items? To make money. But even if I made dozens or hundreds of items, there was no guarantee that items with a unique or higher rating would be produced. Perhaps I could obtain bigger rewards from this quest than from making items, since the item could be sold for a high price.

'But I truly don't have the capabilities.'

I was strong. However, it wasn't enough to face the vice captain of the once strongest knight division on the continent. I needed to calm down. I closed my eyes tightly and turned away from Piaro's longsword.

"I truly don't have the ability to carry out your request."

[The quest was refused.]

Piario bit his lip. He seemed angry.

"You truly are a greedy person. Don't you know that excessive greed can be a poison?"

Words didn't work. This vaguely familiar situation made me recall someone I had forgotten. Yes, Doran. No matter how much I rejected the quest, I somehow ended up doing Doran's quest. Piario resembled Doran.

‘I might be dragged into the quest if I don’t show a definite attitude.’

I came out strongly. “How many times do I have to say it? When did I say that I don’t like the rewards? I don’t have the ability, the ability! Why are you misunderstanding a person in a strange way?”

“You don’t have the ability? It isn’t easy to kill canyon lizards, lizardmen, spiders, eagles, crocodiles, wolves and six mermen at the same time.”

“Heok...”

W-What was up with this guy? How did he know everything I did in Kesan Canyon? This must be...!

“Y-You! Are you a stalker? What do you want from me? Surely not my virginity...! Dirty bastard!”

“Didn’t I already say it? All I want is Asmophel’s death. It seems talking won’t work with you.”

Peok!

Piario hit my thigh with his sheath. Then I literally fell to my knees.

[You have suffered 7,500 damage.]

[The Apostle of Justice’s bravery is unmatched.]

[The Apostle of Justice is in a crisis. You won’t easily collapse in front of the enemies.]

[All stats will increase by 30%.]

“W-What...?”

My health fell just from a hit on my thigh from a sheath? He also took care of 11 mermen in an instant. Who was this person? As I was feeling appalled, Piario looked down at me with cold eyes.

“Make sure to answer. Will you accept my request? Or will you die here?”

“..”

I was mistaken when I thought Piaro was like Doran. Doran was stubborn, but nice. This man was completely different. He was more like a demon. A selfish demon!

“T-This is ridiculous...! An NPC will kill me if I refuse the quest... What the hell is this...?”

“What are you saying? Answer me.”

“Dammit! I’d rather die! If I fail the quest, I will lose four levels and waste my time. But if I die here, I will just lose experience! Hmph. I would prefer that! I will be resurrected in Winston so it will save me some time!”

“... Really, you don’t know what a life is worth. Why did God create immortal beings like you, and why are you living among ordinary humans like us? I can’t understand, no matter how I think about it.”

An NPC was questioning the existence of a user. I was temporarily speechless at the intelligence of an NPC. Then Piaro glanced at me.

“Get lost.”

“Huh?”

“Get out of my sight.”

“Q-Quest. No, weren’t you going to kill me if I refuse your request?”

“Bah, I don’t have the hobby of killing innocent people.” Piaro left this place. Just before completely disappearing from my field of view, he stopped and said. “If you are willing to accept my request later, come here. I’m not forcing you. It’s just hope.”

Thus, my brief encounter with Piaro ended. Then I returned to Winston. In the process, I fought several monsters in the canyon and reached level 95, investing all the stat points into intelligence.

‘Shit, I’m like a magician.’

Investing stat points in intelligence just to increase the amount of mana! It was regrettable, no matter how I thought about it. But I got some happy news.

[The skill level of Blacksmith's Rage has risen.]

[The skill level of Unbreakable Justice has risen.]

[Blacksmith's Rage]

Lv. 2

Increases attack power by 15% and attack speed by 30% for 30 seconds.

Skill Mana Cost: 40

Skill Cooldown Time: 60 seconds

[Unbreakable Justice]

Lv. 2

Deals 320% of your attack power.

Skill Mana Cost: 300

Skill Cooldown Time: 90 seconds

In the case of Wind Blast and Quick Movements, they were skills built into the Ideal Dagger, so the skill level wouldn't increase no matter how many times I used it. But Blacksmith's Rage and Unbreakable Justice were my own skills. Like any ordinary skills, it gained experience and the level rose.

I realized I was becoming stronger as I saw the effects of the upgraded skills.



PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN